

莎士比亚全集

William Shakespeare

Romeo and Juliet



中英对照

罗密欧与朱丽叶

梁实秋 译

中国广播电视出版社
远东图书公司

中 英 对 照
莎士比亚全集 28

Romeo and Juliet

罗密欧与朱丽叶

梁 实 秋 译

中国广播电视出版社
远 东 图 书 公 司

例 言

- 一、译文根据的是牛津本，*W. J. Craig* 编，牛津大学出版部印行。
- 二、原文大部分是“无韵诗”，小部分是散文，更小部分是“押韵的排偶体”。译文一以白话散文为主，但原文中之押韵处以及插曲等则悉译为韵语，以示区别。
- 三、原文常有版本困难之处，晦涩难解之处亦所在多有，译者酌采一家之说，必要时加以注释。
- 四、原文多“双关语”，以及各种典故，无法译时则加注说明。
- 五、原文多猥亵语，悉照译，以存其真。
- 六、译者力求保存原作之标点符号。

序

一 版本

《罗密欧与朱丽叶》初刊于一五九七年，是为第一四开本，其标题页如下：

An Excellent conceited Tragedie of Romeo and Juliet.
As it hath been often (with great applause) plaide
publiquely, by the right Honourable the L. of Hunsdon
his Seruants.

这个本子显然的是盗印本，通常称之为“坏的四开本”。约有二千二百行，远较后出的本子为短，其中有若干较长的几景似乎是变成了粗陋的撮要。内容固然显着比较贫乏，但在另一方面亦有其可取之点，因其为盗印，所根据的是报告员之耳闻目睹，故在“舞台指导”一项颇多详细之描述。例如，决斗之一景，提拔特是从罗密欧的臂下乘墨枯修不备而刺杀之，然后逃逸。以后各本便无此种叙述。而此种叙述正足令吾人得以窥见当时此剧上演实际情形之一斑。

第二四开本刊于一五九九年，通常称之为“好的四开本”，其标题页如下：

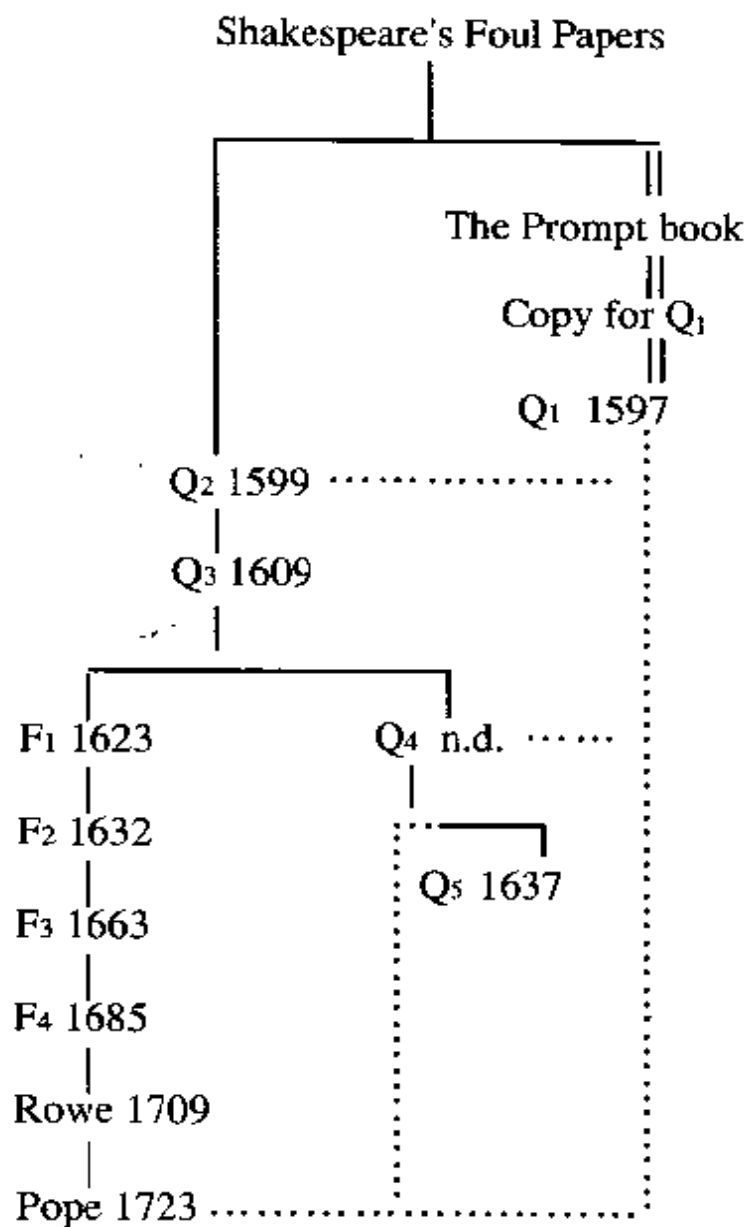
The Most Excellent and lamentable Tragedie, of Romeo
and Juliet.
Newly corrected, augmented, and amended, as it hath
bene sundry times publiquely acted, by the Right

Honourable the Lord Chamberlaine his Seruants.

这个本子显然是从剧院里用的脚本印出来的，也有可能所根据的是莎士比亚的手稿，内容是较为完善的，约三千行多一点点。有三点值得注意：（一）罗密欧之最后的一段戏词内中有重复处，足以证明脚本经过修改而在排印时将已删之句误为排入。（二）第四幕末尾之“舞台指导”，“彼得上”误刊为“Will Kempe上”，此一 Will Kempe 正是扮演此一彼得之莎氏剧团中之著名的丑角，足以证明此第二四开本确实是剧院脚本无疑。（三）第二四开本虽远较第一四开本为优，但刊行时仍不免受了第一四开本的沾染，例如乳母的戏词之毫无理由的使用斜体排印。

第三四开本刊于一六〇九年，是根据第二四开本而略有改正。第三四开本之最大的重要性在于第一对折本（一六二三年刊）是根据它而刊印的。第二对折本（一六三二年），第三对折本（一六六三年），第四对折本（一六八五年），都是沿袭性的本子。第四四开本（约刊于一六〇九至一六三七年）承继第三四开本而偶亦参考第一四开本，并且影响到后来的 Pope 的编本（一七二三年）。第五四开本（一六三七年）是根据第四四开本的。

耶鲁大学本之《罗密欧与朱丽叶》，Richard Hosley 编，在一六三页上有表格说明版本沿袭的情形，如下：



二 著作年代

《罗密欧与朱丽叶》是莎士比亚的剧本在其生时刊行的第四个或第五个剧本。是莎士比亚所完成的第十个剧本，在此剧

以前完成的有：

Henry VI (1, 2, and 3)	Richard III
The Comedy of Errors	Titus Andronicus
The Taming of the Shrew	

与此剧大约同时的有：

The Two Gentlemen of Verona Love's Labou's Lost 但是确实的著作年代是很难认定的。我们确实知道此剧于一五九六年七月至一五九七年三月之间为 **Hunsdon** 保护下的剧团所上演，但究竟在上演前之哪一年完成其著作，则殊少证据。唯一之内证是乳母口中所说有关朱丽叶断奶的一句话 (**Tis since the earthquake now eleven years.**)。在英国，地震是不常有的，所以一有地震，便成为一件值得一提的事。一五八〇年四月六日英国发生地震。如果此剧成于此次地震后十一年，则其写作应是在一五九一年，这好像是未免太早了。但是也有人指陈，伦敦的剧院于一五九二年曾因疫病流行而暂行封闭，此剧可能是作于一五九一或一五九二年，在疫病前上演过几次，直至一五九四年剧院重开后始广受欢迎。现在一般的学者们断定，此剧之写作应在一五九五年，其主要的论据是在于“诗体的测验”，例如其中押韵的排句之多，每行音律之齐整，在在均足证明其为早年之作。

三 故事来源

以情人离别及睡药为中心的浪漫故事，其起源甚早，可远溯到罗马的奥维德 (**Ovid**)，及基督教早期作者 **Xenophon of Ephesus**。但是以莎氏此剧的主要剧情而论，其直接有关的来源应该首先提起的是一四七六年拿帕勒斯印行的 **Masuccio Salernitano** 所著 **Novellino** 之第三十三个故事。在这故事里没有两个家族结下宿仇的话。

Masuccio 的这篇关于 Mariotto 与 Ciannozza 的爱情故事，曾经多人引用，撰成了一打以上的作品，其中最可注意的是一五三〇年的 Luigi da Porto 的小说，因为在这篇小说里这一对情人首次采用了 Romeo 与 Giulietta 的名字，并且以十三世纪的两家宿仇（Montecchi of Verona and Cappelletti of Cremona）为背景。

Da Porto 的小说又成为一五五四年 Matteo Bandello 的 Novelle 的来源。许多新的人物被加入了，主要的是那个多彩多姿的乳母。窗口阳台的那一景，绳梯的故事，以及后来的约翰修士的前身 Fra Anselmo 都在这篇作品里出现了。

Bandello 的故事于一五五九年被 Pierre Boisteau 译为法文，成为他的 Histoire Tragiques 里的第三篇故事。在这法文译本里，卖药人成为一个角色，而且在故事结尾处略有变动，使罗密欧于朱丽叶醒前死去，朱丽叶用罗密欧的短刀自戕。

一五六二年，Boisteau 的故事被 Arthur Brooke 用 poulter's measure（即轮流用十二音节一行与十四音节一行写成的诗体）改写成为一篇英文的长诗。其标题为：

**"The Tragical History of Romeus and Juliet, written first
in Italian by Bandell, and now in English by Ar. Br."**

这一首长诗是重要的，因为它是莎士比亚的戏剧之直接的唯一的来源。这首诗的序言说作者曾经看过“同样的情节在舞台上演。”这一附带声明引起后人许多猜想，可能是一出法文的《罗密欧与朱丽叶》约于一五六〇年左右演出过，但是莎士比亚是不会知道的，亦可能是一出较早的英文的《罗密欧与朱丽叶》根本不曾刊行过，那就更不必认真考虑了。

Boisteau 的故事于一五六七年被 William Painter 直译成英文散文，成为他的 Palace of Pleasure 中的第二卷第二十五篇故

事。莎士比亚可能读过，但是没有使用它。

莎士比亚依据 Brooke 甚为密切。但是莎氏把故事情节所占的时间缩短了，原诗的故事延长到九个月之久，莎氏缩短到五天，这当然是为了使剧情紧凑之故。莎氏使巴利斯死于朱丽叶的墓门，使得故事前后照应。在人物描写上，如修道士之充满同情，乳母之极度庸俗，莎氏都有相当的贡献。不过我们不要忘记，这是莎氏比较早年之作，在人物性格的创造与刻画方面尚未臻成熟之境。

四 舞台历史

此剧自始即是一出受大众欢迎的戏，因为里面有一个好的故事。一六六〇年剧院重开之后此剧即行上演，但剧尾改为大团圆。当时的日记作家 Pepys 曾记载着：“我一生所听过的最坏的一出剧，表演也极糟。”过后不久，莎氏此剧从舞台上完全消逝，约有一个半世纪甚至还要更长一点的时间，被 Otway 的改编剧 *The History and Fall of Caius Marius* 所代替了。十八世纪中 David Garrick 恢复了莎士比亚的原剧上演，但仍有些微修改。等到十九世纪中叶莎士比亚此剧的本来面目才得在舞台上重现，Charlotte Cushman 主演此剧曾接连上演八十四晚。现在此剧已在全世界流行，这一段凄艳动人的故事已成为家喻户晓的了。

五 几点批评

莎士比亚的戏剧通常于主要的故事之外还有一个或一个以上的副故事，交织掩映，有充实繁簇之妙，但此剧则仅有一个恋爱的故事，并没有副故事，罗萨兰仅是一个不重要的陪衬而且根本未出场。故事虽然单纯，但是颇有曲折，一开场就是热闹的打

斗，布下了适当的气氛，剧情随着逐步发展，有悬念，有高潮，始终能控住观众的注意。里面没有莎氏所惯用的“滑稽的穿插”，丑角彼得没有多少发挥而且也没有趣味。单纯的一对不幸的恋爱者构成了全剧的单一性。

有一股青春的活力贯穿了全剧。罗密欧是一个痴情的青年，也是一个理想的追求者，与其说他爱的是一个女人，不如说他爱的是爱情，具备了一个真正的十四行诗作者的身份，朱丽叶更是年轻，只有十四岁，天真冲动，也正是十四行诗中的理想女郎。一对情人都是传统的类型。其他配角也大都是活跃的，年老的卡帕莱特与蒙特鸠都犹有童心，龙钟的乳母（其实照年龄推算起来是不应该龙钟的）也老当益壮。可是全剧虽然火炼，却缺乏深度。一般的悲剧主人公应该是以坚强的性格与命运作殊死战，然后壮烈牺牲；这一对恋人所患者乃是父母的愚蠢，其命运是偶然的而不是悲剧性的。

尽管此剧不是莎氏的顶成熟的作品，毫无疑问的此剧是莎氏问世的第一部伟大的戏剧。这部戏代表一种新型的戏剧。当时的一般悲剧是受 Seneca 的影响的，这一部浪漫的恋爱悲剧是崭新的。Brooke 的长诗未脱清教的道德主义，他在序言里明说：“To this end, Good Reader, is this tragical matter written, to describe unto thee a couple of unfortunate lovers, thralling themselves to dishonest desire; neglecting the authority and advice of parents and friends; conferring their principal counsels with drunken gossips and superstitious friars …… abusing the honorable name of lawful marriage to cloak the shame of stolen contracts; finally by means of dishonest life hastening to most unhappy death.”而莎士比亚很明智的摆脱了这种说教的态度，以抒情的手法处理了这样一段纯粹恋爱的故事。

ROMEO AND JULIET

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

ESCALUS, Prince of Verona.

PARIS, a young Nobleman, Kinsman to the Prince.

MONTAGUE, } Heads of two Houses at variance with
CAPULET, } each other.

Uncle to Capulet.

ROMEO, son to Montague.

MERCUTIO, Kinsman to the Prince, }
BENVOLIO, Nephew to Montague, } Friends to Romeo.

TYBALT, Nephew to Lady Capulet.

FRIAR LAURENCE, a Franciscan.

FRIAR JOHN, of the same Order.

BALTHASAR, Servant to Romeo.

SAMPSON, }
GREGORY, } Servants to Capulet.

PETER, Servant to Juliet's Nurse.

ABRAHAM, Servant to Montague.

An Apothecary.

Three Musicians.

Page to Mercutio; Page to Paris; another Page; an Officer.

LADY MONTAGUE, Wife to Montague.

罗密欧与朱丽叶

剧中人物

哀斯克勒斯 (Escalus), 维洛那公爵。

巴利斯 (Paris), 一贵族青年, 公爵的亲戚。

蒙特鸠 (Montague)
卡帕莱特 (Capulet) } 两仇家的家长。

卡帕莱特之叔父。

罗密欧 (Romeo), 蒙特鸠之子。

墨枯修 (Mercutio), 公爵的亲戚
班孚留 (Benvolio), 蒙特鸠的外甥 } 罗密欧的朋友。

提拔特 (Tybalt), 卡帕莱特夫人的侄子。

劳伦斯修道士 (Friar Laurence), 圣芳济会的修道士。

约翰修道士 (Friar John), 同上。

包尔萨泽 (Balthasar), 罗密欧之仆。

萨姆普孙 (Sampson)
格来高利 (Gregory) } 卡帕莱特之仆。

彼得 (Peter), 朱丽叶的乳母的仆人。

阿伯拉罕 (Abraham), 蒙特鸠之仆。

药店商人。

三音乐师。

墨枯修之童; 巴利斯之童; 另一童; 一官吏。

蒙特鸠夫人 (Lady Montague), 蒙特鸠之妻。

ROMEO AND JULIET

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

LADY CAPULET, Wife to Capulet.

JULIET, Daughter to Capulet.

Nurse to Juliet.

Citizens of Verona; male and female Kinsfolk to both Houses;
Masquers, Guards, Watchmen and Attendants.

Chorus.

SCENE.—Verona: Once (in the Fifth Act), at Mantua.

卡帕莱特夫人 (**Lady Capulet**), 卡帕莱特之妻。

朱丽叶 (**Juliet**), 卡帕莱特之女。

朱丽叶的乳母。

维洛那的市民等；两家的男女亲属等；面具舞客，卫士，巡夜
警吏，及侍从等。

说明人。

地点：维洛那，一度（第五幕中）在曼丘阿。

PROLOGUE

Enter Chorus.

CHORUS Two households, both alike in dignity,
In fair Verona, where we lay our scene,
From ancient grudge break to new mutiny,
Where civil blood makes civil hands unclean.
From forth the fatal loins of these two foes
A pair of star-cross'd lovers take their life;
Whose misadventur'd piteous overthrows
Do with their death bury their parents' strife.
The fearful passage of their death-mark'd love,
And the continuance of their parents' rage,
Which, but their children's end, nought could
remove,
Is now the two hours' traffick of our stage;
The which if you with patient ears attend,
What here shall miss, our toil shall strive to mend.

[Exit.]

序 诗

说明人上。

说明人：我们的故事发生在繁华的维洛那①，
那里有两大家族，有相等的声望，
从宿仇中又有新的嫌怨爆发，
使得市民的血把清白的手弄脏。
命中注定，从这两家仇人的肚里，
生出一对命途多舛的情人；
他们的不幸的悲惨的结局，
埋葬了两家父母的纠纷。
他们殉情之悲惨的经历，
以及双方家长之长久的仇恨斗争，
除了儿女双双死亡无法能够平息。
这便是我们的两小时内的剧情②，
如果诸位肯耐心细听，
现在陈述过简之处我们会尽力补充。〔下。〕

ACT I

SCENE I—Verona. A Public Place.

Enter SAMPSON and GREGORY, armed with swords and bucklers.

SAMPSON Gregory, o' my word, we'll not carry coals.

GREGORY No, for then we should be colliers.

SAMPSON I mean, an we be in choler, we'll draw.

GREGORY Ay, while you live, draw your neck out o' the collar.

SAMPSON I strike quickly, being moved.

GREGORY But thou art not quickly moved to strike.

SAMPSON A dog of the house of Montague moves me.

GREGORY To move is to stir, and to be valiant is to stand; therefore, if thou art moved, thou runnest away.

SAMPSON A dog of that house shall move me to stand: I will take the wall of any man or maid of Montague's.

GREGORY That shows thee a weak slave; for the weakest goes to the wall.

SAMPSON 'Tis true; and therefore women, being the weaker vessels, are ever thrust to the wall: therefore I will push Montague's men from the wall, and thrust his maids to the wall.

GREGORY The quarrel is between our masters and us their men.

SAMPSON 'Tis all one, I will show myself a tyrant: when I have fought with the men, I will be cruel with the maids; I will

第一幕

第一景：维洛那。一广场。

萨姆普孙与格来高利持剑盾上。

萨 格来高利，我们不能给人搬煤③。

格 不能，因为那么我们就成了煤黑子啦。

萨 我的意思是说，如果我们动了火，我们就要把刀抽出来。

格 是的，只要是活着，就要把你的颈子抽出领口来。

萨 惹起我来，我很快的就动手。

格 但是你不容易很快的被惹起来。

萨 蒙特鸠家的一个走狗就能把我惹起来。

格 惹起来就要有动作，勇敢的才站住不动；所以，你一旦被惹起来，你拔腿就跑。

萨 那家的走狗会把我惹得站住不动；我遇到蒙特鸠家的人，不分男女，我要靠墙走④，绝不相让。

格 这证明你是一个柔弱的奴才；因为最柔弱的人才被人挤到墙边去。

萨 不错；所以女人比较柔弱，总是被挤到墙边去；所以我要把蒙特鸠家的男人从墙边挤开，把他家的女人挤到墙边去。

格 这仇恨只是两家主人和男仆们之间的事。

萨 全是一样，我要像凶神一般：我和他家的男人打过之后，对他们的夫人也不留情；我要

cut off their heads.

GREGORY The heads of the maids?

SAMPSON Ay, the heads of the maids, or their maidenheads; take it in what sense thou wilt.

GREGORY They must take it in sense that feel it.

SAMPSON Me they shall feel while I am able to stand; and 'tis known I am a pretty piece of flesh.

GREGORY 'Tis well thou art not fish; if thou hadst, thou hadst been poor John. Draw thy tool; here comes two of the house of the Montagues.

Enter ABRAHAM and BALTHASAR.

SAMPSON My naked weapon is out; quarrel, I will back thee.

GREGORY How! turn thy back and run?

SAMPSON Fear me not.

GREGORY No, marry; I fear thee!

SAMPSON Let us take the law of our sides; let them begin.

GREGORY I will frown as I pass by, and let them take it as they list.

SAMPSON Nay, as they dare. I will bite my thumb at them; which is a disgrace to them, if they bear it.

ABRAHAM Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?

SAMPSON I do bite my thumb, sir.

ABRAHAM Do you bite your thumb at us, sir?

SAMPSON [Aside to GREGORY.] Is the law of our side if I say ay?

GREGORY [Aside to SAMPSON.] No.

切她们的头。

格 处女的头？

萨 对，处女头，或处女膜；随便你怎样解释。

格 她们一定会感觉到的。

萨 只要我能硬起来，她们就会感觉到我；大家都知道我有一块很坚实的肉哩。

格 幸亏你不是鱼；如果你是，你会成为一块臭咸鱼⑤。拔出你的武器来：有两个蒙特鸠家的人来了。

阿伯拉罕与包尔萨泽上。

萨 我的武器已经亮出来了；找他们打架，我会在背后支持你。

格 怎么！你想转身逃跑么？

萨 不要怕我逃跑。

格 当然不；我会怕你！

萨 我们要在法律上占住理；让他们先动手。

格 我走过去的时候皱一下眉，看他们怎样反应。

萨 不，看他们敢怎么样。我要对着他们咬大拇指；如果他们能够隐忍，那就丢脸啦。

阿 你是对我们咬你的大拇指么，先生？

萨 我是咬我的大拇指呢，先生。

阿 你是对我们咬你的大拇指么，先生？

萨 〔向格来高利旁白。〕如果我说是，在法律上我们是否占理？

格 〔向萨姆普孙旁白。〕不。

SAMPSON No, sir, I do not bite my thumb at you, sir; but I bite my thumb, sir.

GREGORY Do you quarrel, sir?

ABRAHAM Quarrel, sir! no, sir.

SAMPSON If you do, sir, I am for you: I serve as good a man as you.

ABRAHAM No better.

SAMPSON Well, sir.

GREGORY [Aside to SAMPSON.] Say, 'better;' here comes one of my master's kinsmen.

SAMPSON Yes, better, sir.

ABRAHAM You lie.

SAMPSON Draw, if you be men. Gregory, remember thy swashing blow.

[They fight.]

Enter BENVOLIO.

BENVOLIO Part, fools!
Put up your swords; you know not what you do.

[Beats down their swords.]

Enter TYBALT.

TYBALT What! art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?
Turn thee, Benvolio, look upon thy death.

BENVOLIO I do but keep the peace: put up thy sword,
Or manage it to part these men with me.

TYBALT What! drawn, and talk of peace? I hate the word,
As I hate hell, all Montagues, and thee.
Have at thee, coward! [They fight.]

萨 不是的，先生，我不是对你们咬我的大拇指，先生；但是我是咬我的大拇指，先生。

格 你想找打架么，先生？

阿 打架，先生！不，先生。

萨 如果你想打架，先生，我可以奉陪：我伺候的主人一点也不比你们的差。

阿 不见得更好一些。

萨 好吧，先生。

格〔向萨姆普孙旁白。〕说“更好一些”；我们主人的一位亲戚来了。

萨 是要更好一些，先生。

阿 你说谎。

萨 拔出剑来，如果你们是男子汉。格来高利，别忘记使用你那一手绝招。〔互斗。〕

班孚留上。

班 散开，蠢材们！收起你们的剑；你们不知道你们干的是什么事。〔打落他们的剑。〕

提拔特上。

提 怎么！你也拔剑参加这群怯懦的奴才们的打斗么？转过身来，班孚留，准备受死吧。

班 我只是在维持和平；收起你的剑，再不就来帮我把他们分解开。

提 什么！拔出了剑还要谈和平？我痛恨这个名词，就如同恨地狱，恨蒙特鸠一家人，恨你，完全一样。看剑，懦夫！〔相格斗。〕

**Enter several persons of both houses, who join the fray;
then enter Citizens, with clubs and partisans.**

CITIZENS Clubs, bills, and partisans! strike! beat them down!
Down with the Capulets! down with the Montagues!

Enter CAPULET in his gown, and LADY CAPULET.

CAPULET What noise is this? Give me my long sword, ho!

LADY CAPULET A crutch, a crutch! Why call you for a sword?

CAPULET My sword, I say! Old Montague is come,
And flourishes his blade in spite of me.

Enter MONTAGUE and LADY MONTAGUE.

MONTAGUE Thou villain Capulet! Hold me not; let me go.

LADY MONTAGUE Thou shalt not stir one foot to seek a foe.

Enter PRINCE with his Train.

PRINCE Rebellious subjects, enemies to peace,
Profaners of this neighbour-stained steel,—
Will they not hear? What ho! you men, you beasts,
That quench the fire of your pernicious rage
With purple fountains issuing from your veins,
On pain of torture, from those bloody hands
Throw your mis-temper'd weapons to the ground,
And hear the sentence of your moved prince.
Three civil brawls, bred of an airy word,
By thee, old Capulet, and Montague,
Have thrice disturb'd the quiet of our streets,
And made Verona's ancient citizens
Cast by their grave beseeching ornaments,
To wield old partisans, in hands as old,
Canker'd with peace, to part your canker'd hate.
If ever you disturb our streets again
Your lives shall pay the forfeit of the peace.

两家各若干人上，参加打斗；随后市民等持棍矛上。

众市民 棍棒，尖矛，矛枪⑥！打！打倒他们！打倒卡帕莱特家的人！打倒蒙特鸠家的人！

卡帕莱特着睡衣，及卡帕莱特夫人上。

卡 为什么这样争吵？把我的长剑给我，喂！

卡夫人 拐杖，拐杖！你为什么要剑呢？

卡 我是说我要剑！老蒙特鸠来了，舞着他的剑向我逞凶呢。

蒙特鸠与蒙特鸠夫人上。

蒙 你这坏人卡帕莱特！别拉着我，教我去。

蒙夫人 不准你迈一步去寻仇。

公爵率侍从等上。

公 作乱的民众，治安的敌人，滥用武器溅染邻人热血的糊涂东西，——他们不听话么？你们要怎么样！你们这些奴才，你们这些畜牲，想用你们血管里喷出来的紫红的血水来浇灭你们的刻毒的怒火，赶快把你们的血腥的手里的凶器丢在地上，听你们的震怒的公爵的裁判，否则就要严加惩处。老卡帕莱特，老蒙特鸠，你们只是为了几句话，便发生三次聚殴，三次扰乱街道上的和平，使得维洛那的老居民抛下他们的拐杖，用衰老的手拿起生锈的矛枪，来调解你们的溃烂的仇恨。如果你们再破坏街道上的安宁，你们就要以性命来赎罪。

For this time, all the rest depart away:
 You, Capulet, shall go along with me;
 And, Montague, come you this afternoon
 To know our further pleasure in this case,
 To old Free-town, our common judgment-place.
 Once more, on pain of death, all men depart.

[Exeunt all but MONTAGUE, LADY MONTAGUE, and
 BENVOLIO.]

MONTAGUE Who set this ancient quarrel new abroad?
 Speak, nephew, were you by when it began?

BENVOLIO Here were the servants of your adversary
 And yours close fighting ere I did approach:
 I drew to part them; in the instant came
 The fiery Tybalt, with his sword prepar'd,
 Which, as he breath'd defiance to my ears,
 He swung about his head, and cut the winds,
 Who, nothing hurt withal hiss'd him in scorn.
 While we were interchanging thrusts and blows,
 Came more and more, and fought on part and part,
 Till the prince came, who parted either part.

LADY MONTAGUE O! where is Romeo? saw you him to-day?
 Right glad I am he was not at this fray.

BENVOLIO Madam, an hour before the worshipp'd sun
 Peer'd forth the golden window of the east,
 A troubled mind drave me to walk abroad;
 Where, underneath the grove of sycamore
 That westward rooteth from the city's side,
 So early walking did I see your son:
 Towards him I made; but he was ware of me,
 And stole into the covert of the wood:
 I, measuring his affections by my own,
 That most are busied when they're most alone,
 Pursu'd my humour not pursuing his,

至于这一次，其余的人都走开；你，卡帕莱特，你跟我走；蒙特鸠，你今天下午到我审案的自由别墅⑦去听取我对此案的其他意见。再说一遍，一切人等全都走开，否则处死。

〔除蒙特鸠，蒙特鸠夫人，班孚留外均下。〕

蒙 是谁把这旧仇又重新挑起？你说，外甥，开始争吵的时候你是否在场？

班 我来到之前，您的仇家的仆人和您家的仆人们已经打作一团：我拔剑给他们分解；可巧那个性如烈火的提拔特来了，他准备好他的剑，一面对我口出狂言，一面举剑乱舞，他砍的是空气，空气受不了伤，滋滋的对她讪笑。我们在互相戳刺的时候，人越来越多，各自帮助自己的一边打斗，直到公爵来了才把他们分开。

蒙夫人 啊！罗密欧在哪里？你今天看见他了么？我很高兴他没有赶上这场打斗。

班 夫人，在万人景仰的太阳从东方的金窗探头之前一小时，我心里一阵烦躁，想起身出外散步；在城西一带的枫树林下，我看到你的儿子那样早就在那里走动；我向他走去；但是他发觉我了，躲进林荫深处：我，以己之心度人，我本来极想寻找一个最幽静的地方，所以我就按照自己的心情往幽静的地方走，不去追踪他，

And gladly shunn'd who gladly fled from me.

MONTAGUE Many a morning hath he there been seen,
With tears augmenting the fresh morning's dew,
Adding to clouds more clouds with his deep sighs:
But all so soon as the all-cheering sun
Should in the furthest east begin to draw
The shady curtains from Aurora's bed,
Away from light steals home my heavy son,
And private in his chamber pens himself,
Shuts up his windows, locks fair daylight out,
And makes himself an artificial night.
Black and portentous must this humour prove
Unless good counsel may the cause remove.

BENVOLIO My noble uncle, do you know the cause?

MONTAGUE I neither know it nor can learn of him.

BENVOLIO Have you importun'd him by any means?

MONTAGUE Both by myself and many other friends:
But he, his own affections' counsellor,
Is to himself, I will not say how true,
But to himself so secret and so close,
So far from sounding and discovery,
As is the bud bit with an envious worm,
Ere he can spread his sweet leaves to the air,
Or dedicate his beauty to the sun.
Could we but learn from whence his sorrows grow,
We would as willingly give cure as know.

BENVOLIO See where he comes: so please you, step aside;
I'll know his grievance, or be much denied.

MONTAGUE I would thou wert so happy by thy stay,
To hear true shrift. Come, madam, let's away.

[Exeunt MONTAGUE and LADY.]

他既然要躲我，我也乐得避开他了。

蒙 好几天一清早就有人在那里看见他，在朝露中间添洒他的眼泪，用叹息在云层上加上云层；但是那鼓舞大众的太阳在极远的东方刚把曙光之神床上的幔帐拉开，我这多愁善感的儿子便逃避光明溜回家来，独自把自己关在房里，关上窗户，把美丽的光明锁在外面，给自己制造一个人工的黑夜。

这心情恶劣是不祥之兆。

除非善加劝导解除烦恼的根苗。

班 我的舅父，您知道那根苗么？

蒙 我不知道，问他也问不出来。

班 您可曾设法仔细追问过他？

蒙 我自己和许多朋友都试过；但是他，对他的情感严守秘密，绝不外泄，严谨得令人无从窥测其内心，好似一个蓓蕾，尚未迎风展瓣，尚未对着太阳献出它的娇妍，就被凶恶的蛀虫侵蚀了。

他的烦恼之源我们一经知晓，

我们就倾尽全力来给他治疗。

班 他来了；请您暂且躲在旁处；
我要问问他，看他肯不肯吐露。

蒙 愿你运气好，能听到他的真心话。

来，夫人，我们走开吧。

〔蒙特鸠偕夫人下。〕

Enter ROMEO.

BENVOLIO Good morrow, cousin.

ROMEO Is the day so young?

BENVOLIO But new struck nine.

ROMEO Ay me! sad hours seem long.
Was that my father that went hence so fast?

BENVOLIO It was. What sadness lengthens Romeo's hours?

ROMEO Not having that, which having, makes them short.

BENVOLIO In love?

ROMEO Out—

BENVOLIO Of love?

ROMEO Out of her favour, where I am in love.

BENVOLIO Alas! that love, so gentle in his view,
Should be so tyrannous and rough in proof.

ROMEO Alas! that love, whose view is muffled still,
Should, without eyes, see pathways to his will.
Where shall we dine? O me! What fray was here?
Yet tell me not, for I have heard it all.
Here's much to do with hate, but more with love:
Why then, O brawling love! O loving hate!
O any thing! of nothing first create.
O heavy lightness! serious vanity!
Mis-shapen chaos of well-seeming forms!
Feather of lead, bright smoke, cold fire, sick health!
Still-waking sleep, that is not what it is!
This love feel I, that feel no love in this.
Dost thou not laugh?

BENVOLIO No, coz, I rather weep.

罗密欧上。

班 早安，表弟。

罗 现在还算早么？

班 刚打过九点。

罗 哎呀！愁苦的时间似乎特别长。从这里急忙走开的可是我的父亲？

班 是的。有什么愁苦的事使得罗密欧的时间显得长？

罗 未能得到能使时间变短的东西。

班 掉在爱情里了？

罗 掉到——

班 爱情外面去了？

罗 我爱她，却得不到她的欢心。

班 唉！爱神的样子很温柔，行起事来却如此的粗暴。

罗 唉！爱神的眼睛永远是被蒙起，

不用眼看，却能随意射中标的。

我们到哪里去吃饭？哎呀！谁在此地打架了？不必对我讲，我已经全听说过了。这场冲突与仇恨有关，但更大的冲突却是与爱情有关：

所以吵闹的爱呀！亲爱的仇！

啊任何事物！真是无中生有。

啊沉重的轻浮！严肃的虚妄！匀称的体形之歪曲的混乱！铅铁铸成的羽毛，亮的烟，冷的火，病的健康！

永远醒着的睡眠，名实全然不符！

我觉得我在爱，却得不到满足。

你不笑我吧？

班 不，表弟，我要哭。

ROMEO Good heart, at what?

BENVOLIO At thy good heart's oppression.

ROMEO Why, such is love's transgression.

Griefs of mine own lie heavy in my breast,
Which thou wilt propagate to have it press'd
With more of thine: this love that thou hast shown
Doth add more grief to too much of mine own.
Love is a smoke rais'd with the fume of sighs;
Being purg'd, a fire sparkling in lovers' eyes;
Being vex'd, a sea nourish'd with lovers' tears:
What is it else? a madness most discreet,
A choking gall, and a preserving sweet.
Farewell, my coz.

[Going.]

BENVOLIO Soft, I will go along;
An if you leave me so, you do me wrong.

ROMEO Tut! I have lost myself; I am not here;
This is not Romeo, he's some other where.

BENVOLIO Tell me in sadness, who is that you love.

ROMEO What! shall I groan and tell thee?

BENVOLIO Groan! why, no;
But sadly tell me who.

ROMEO Bid a sick man in sadness make his will;
Ah! word ill urg'd to one that is so ill.
In sadness, cousin, I do love a woman.

BENVOLIO I aim'd so near when I suppos'd you lov'd.

ROMEO A right good mark-man! And she's fair I love.

BENVOLIO A right fair mark, fair coz, is soonest hit.

罗 好人，哭什么？

班 哭你那颗好心所受的压迫。

罗 唉，这便是爱情的罪过。
我自己的悲哀压得我心头沉重，
再压上你的悲哀，将加重我的苦痛
你对我表示的一番友爱，
在我过多的悲哀之上再加悲哀。
爱情是叹息引起的烟雾；
散消之后便有火光在情人眼里暴露；
一旦受阻，便是情人眼泪流成的海⑧；
还有什么可比拟？是最理智的疯癫，
是难下咽的苦味，是可口的蜜饯。

再会了，我的表哥。〔欲去。〕

班 且慢，我要和你一同去；
你这样丢下我，你对我不起。

罗 嘘！我已经失踪了；我不在此地；这不是罗密欧，他在别的地方呢。

班 老老实实告诉我，你爱的是谁？

罗 什么！要我呻吟一声再告诉你么？

班 呻吟！当然，不；老实告诉我谁。

罗 教病人老老实实的立遗嘱；
啊！这词句使得病人好痛苦。
老实说吧，表哥，我是爱上了一个女人。

班 我猜想你是闹恋爱，果然猜中了。

罗 好准的射手！而且我的爱人很漂亮。

班 鲜明的靶子最容易射中。

ROMEO Well, in that hit you miss: she'll not be hit
With Cupid's arrow; she hath Dian's wit;
And, in strong proof of chastity well arm'd,
From love's weak childish bow she lives unharm'd.
She will not stay the siege of loving terms,
Nor bide the encounter of assailing eyes,
Nor ope her lap to saint-seducing gold:
O! she is rich in beauty; only poor
That, when she dies, with beauty dies her store.

BENVOLIO Then she hath sworn that she will still live chaste?

ROMEO She hath, and in that sparing makes huge waste;
For beauty, starv'd with her severity,
Cuts beauty off from all posterity.
She is too fair, too wise, wisely too fair,
To merit bliss by making me despair:
She hath forsworn to love, and in that vow
Do I live dead that live to tell it now.

BENVOLIO Be rul'd by me; forget to think of her.

ROMEO O! teach me how I should forget to think.

BENVOLIO By giving liberty unto thine eyes:
Examine other beauties.

ROMEO 'Tis the way
To call hers exquisite, in question more.
These happy masks that kiss fair ladies' brows
Being black put us in mind they hide the fair;
He, that is stricken blind cannot forget
The precious treasure of his eyesight lost:
Show me a mistress that is passing fair,
What doth her beauty serve but as a note
Where I may read who pass'd that passing fair?
Farewell: thou canst not teach me to forget.

BENVOLIO I'll pay that doctrine, or else die in debt. [Exeunt.]

- 罗 你这可猜错了：用坞比得的箭，
射不中她；她有戴安娜的才干；
她有坚固的贞操护身，
爱神的小弓箭刺不到她的心。
她不受甜言蜜语的包围，不容逼人的目光向她进攻，使圣徒
受惑的黄金也不能使她张开她的怀抱：
啊！她富于美貌；只有一点贫，
在死的时候她的富与美将同归于尽⑨。
- 班 她可曾发誓决定终身不嫁？
- 罗 她发誓了，于矜持中把自己糟塌；
因为美貌被她的贞洁给饿毙，
使得美貌断绝，将来无以为继。
她是太美，太聪明，又美又聪明，
不该追求天堂幸福，使我受绝望的苦痛
她已誓不恋爱，为了这一誓言，
我虽然活着讲话，实在和死一般。
- 班 你听我的话，不要再想她了。
- 罗 啊！告诉我怎样才能不想。
- 班 让你的眼睛得到自由：看看别的美人。
- 罗 愈多看别个，愈觉得她是绝色无双。吻着美人脸的面具是
乌黑的，使我们想到遮在下面的脸庞是多么白皙：瞎了眼
的人无法忘记他失去的眼睛是如何的宝贵：给我引见一位
绝代的美人，除了令我忆起比她更美的人儿以外，还有什么
作用？
再会：你不能使我忘怀。
- 班 我要这样劝你，否则死了也是欠债。〔同下。〕

SCENE II—The Same. A Street.

Enter CAPULET, PARIS, and Servant.

CAPULET But Montague is bound as well as I,
In penalty alike; and 'tis not hard, I think,
For men so old as we to keep the peace.

PARIS Of honourable reckoning are you both;
And pity 'tis you liv'd at odds so long.
But now, my lord, what say you to my suit?

CAPULET But saying o'er what I have said before:
My child is yet a stranger in the world,
She hath not seen the change of fourteen years;
Let two more summers wither in their pride
Ere we may think her ripe to be a bride.

PARIS Younger than she are happy mothers made.

CAPULET And too soon marr'd are those so early made.
Earth hath swallow'd all my hopes but she,
She is the hopeful lady of my earth:
But woo her, gentle Paris, get her heart,
My will to her consent is but a part;
An she agree, within her scope of choice
Lies my consent and fair according voice.
This night I hold an old accustom'd feast,
Whereto I have invited many a guest
Such as I love; and you, among the store,
One more, most welcome, makes my number more.
At my poor house look to behold this night
Earth-treading stars that make dark heaven light:
Such comfort as do lusty young men feel
When well-apparel'd April on the heel
Of limping winter treads,

第二景：同上。一街道。

卡帕莱特，巴利斯，及仆人上。

卡 但是蒙特鸠和我一样均已保证不再扰乱治安，违犯时受同样的惩罚；我想，像我们这样年老的人，和平相处亦非难事。

巴 你们二位都是德高望重的；这样久彼此不睦，实在是一件憾事。不过，老伯，您对我的请求，意下如何呢？

卡 我还是重复我说过的那一句话，小女尚不懂事，还不满十四岁呢；

再等两个夏季的花草变得焦黄，

她才算得成熟，才好做新娘。

巴 比她年轻的小姐们都已做了母亲。

卡 这样早就结婚的人实在是太早就被毁掉了。

我的儿女均已被黄土所埋葬，

只剩了她，是我唯一的指望；

向她求婚吧，好巴利斯，赢取她的心，

我是否同意要看她自己肯不肯；

如果她同意，凡是她所选中的，

我自然也就没有什么异议。

今晚我照例设宴款待来宾，

邀请了许多我所喜欢的客人，

你，也是我的客人中的一个，

如蒙赏光，当令我的筵席生色。

今晚寒舍将有群星下降，

把这昏夜会给照得通亮；

盛装的四月紧接着漫长冬天而至，

生气勃勃的青年会感到一阵舒适，

even such delight
Among fresh female buds shall you this night
Inherit at my house; hear all, all see,
And like her most whose merit most shall be:
Which on more view, of many mine being one
May stand in number, though in reckoning none.
Come, go with me. [To Servant, giving him a paper.] Go,
sirrah, trudge about
Through fair Verona; find those persons out
Whose names are written there, and to them say,
My house and welcome on their pleasure stay.

[Exeunt CAPULET and PARIS.]

SERVANT Find them out whose names are written here! It is written
that the shoemaker should meddle with his yard, and the
tailor with his last, the fisher with his pencil, and the painter
with his nets; but I am sent to find those persons, whose
names are here writ, and can never find what names the
writing person hath here writ. I must to the learned. In good
time.

Enter BENVOLIO and ROMEO.

BENVOLIO Tut! man, one fire burns out another's burning,
One pain is lessen'd by another's anguish;
Turn giddy, and be help by backward turning;
One desperate grief cures with another's languish:
Take thou some new infection to thy eye,
And the rank poison of the old will die.

ROMEO Your plantain leaf is excellent for that.

BENVOLIO For what, I pray thee?

ROMEO For your broken shin.

你今晚在我家将同样的高兴，
置身在一群娇艳的花蕾当中；
你可以听一个够，看一个饱，
选一个最好的供你去倾倒；
小女可能是几个最好的之一，
仔细看去怕不见得怎样出奇。
来，和我走。〔对仆人，给他一张纸。〕你去吧，
你去走遍这繁华的维洛那；
按照名单去邀请这些人，
今晚寒舍等着欢迎他们。

〔卡帕莱特与巴利斯下。〕

仆 按照这名单所写的去邀请他们！据说鞋匠是该用尺的，裁缝是该用槌头的，渔夫是该用笔的，画家是该用网的；我却奉派去找这些人，他们的名字是写在这里，可是我不知道那写字的人在这里写的是些什么名字。我必须找个识字的人，运气好。

班孚留与罗密欧上。

班 嘘！一把火可以烧熄另一把火焰；
一处痛可以被另一处痛减轻；
转得头晕，就掉个方面来转；
一件绝望的悲哀治好另一苦痛；
让你的眼睛受新病的感染。
旧的肿毒自然就会消散。

罗 你所说的车前草叶子治那一种病倒是极有效。

班 治哪一种病？

罗 治腿皮擦伤。

BENVOLIO Why, Romeo, art thou mad?

ROMEO Not mad, but bound more than a madman is;
Shut up in prison, kept without my food,
Whipp'd and tormented, and—Good den, good fellow.

SERVANT God gi' good den. I pray, sir, can you read?

ROMEO Ay, mine own fortune in my misery.

SERVANT Perhaps you have learn'd it without book: but, I pray,
can you read any thing you see?

ROMEO Ay, if I know the letters and the language.

SERVANT Ye say honestly; rest you merry!

[Offering to go.]

ROMEO Stay, fellow; I can read.

Signior Martino and his wife and daughters;
County Anselme and his beauteous sisters; the
lady widow of Vitruvio; Signior Placentio, and
his lovely nieces; Mercutio and his brother
Valentine; mine uncle Capulet, his wife and
daughters; my fair niece Rosaline; Livia; Signior
Valentio and his cousin Tybalt; Lucio and the
lively Helena.

A fair assembly: whither should they come?

SERVANT Up.

ROMEO Whither?

SERVANT To supper; to our house.

ROMEO Whose house?

SERVANT My master's.

ROMEO Indeed, I should have asked you that before.

SERVANT Now I'll tell you without asking. My master is the great

班 噫，罗密欧，你疯啦？

罗 没有疯，但是比疯子还受束缚；被关在牢里，没有东西吃，受鞭打苦刑，并且——你晚上好，朋友。

仆 上帝保佑您晚安。请问，先生，你识得字吗？

罗 是的，我可以识得我自己悲苦的命运。

仆 也许那一套本领你会背诵得出；但是，请问，你能读你所看到的東西吗？

罗 可以，如果我识得那些字。

仆 你说的倒是实话；再见。〔欲去。〕

罗 且慢，朋友，我识字。

“玛提诺先生及夫人小姐们，安塞姆伯爵及其美丽的姊妹们；孀居的维楚维欧夫人；普拉散希欧先生及其可爱的侄女们；墨枯修及其令弟瓦伦坦；我的伯父卡帕莱特，夫人与小姐们；我的漂亮的侄女罗萨兰；黎维亚；瓦兰希欧及其表弟提拔特；陆希欧及活泼的海伦那。”

好漂亮的一群客人：要他们到哪里去？

仆 到家里去。

罗 哪里？

仆 吃晚饭去；到我们家里。

罗 谁的家？

仆 我的主人的家。

罗 真是的，我该先问你这个。

仆 你不必问我就告诉你吧。我的主人便是大

rich Capulet; and if you be not of the house of Montagues,
I pray, come and crush a cup of wine. Rest you merry!

[Exit.]

BENVOLIO At this same ancient feast of Capulet's,
Supps the fair Rosaline, whom thou so lov'st,
With all the admired beauties of Verona:
Go thither; and, with unattainted eye
Compare her face with some that I shall show,
And I will make thee think thy swan a crow.

ROMEO When the devout religion of mine eye
Maintains such falsehood, then turn tears to fires!
And these, who often drown'd could never die,
Transparent heretics, be burnt for liars!
One fairer than my love! the all-seeing sun
Ne'er saw her match since first the world begun.

BENVOLIO Tut! you saw her fair, none else being by,
Herself pois'd with herself in either eye;
But in that crystal scales let there be weigh'd
Your lady's love against some other maid
That I will show you shining at this feast,
And she shall scant show well that now shows best.

ROMEO I'll go along, no such sight to be shown,
But to rejoice in splendour of mine own. [Exeunt.]

SCENE III—The Same. A Room in CAPULET'S House.

Enter LADY CAPULET and Nurse.

LADY CAPULET Nurse, where's my daughter? call her forth to
me.

富翁卡帕莱特；如果您不是蒙特鸠家里的人，请过来喝杯酒。上帝保佑您！

〔下。〕

班 在卡帕莱特这次有悠久历史的宴会里，你所爱的美丽的罗萨兰就要和维洛那大众仰慕的名媛们在一起晚餐；到那里去，用没有成见的眼光，

把她的容貌和我指出的一位比较一下，
你就会觉得你所爱的天鹅原是一只乌鸦。

罗 我这虔诚的眼睛若有这样的错误，

那么把眼泪变成为火焰吧！

这淹不死的眼睛像是透明的叛徒，

应该用火烧死，因为它说了谎话！

比我的爱人更美！自从开天辟地，
普照的太阳不曾见过谁能和她相比。

班 嘘！你把她左眼看来再用右眼看，
你觉得她美，只因没有别人在旁边；
但是就在今晚的宴会，
我将指出特别漂亮的一位，

在水晶的天平上把她们加以衡量，

现在像是绝代美人，其实并不怎样。

罗 我同你去，不是要你指点美人给我看，
是去欣赏我自己的爱人的美艳。〔同下。〕

第三景：同上。卡帕莱特家中一室。

卡帕莱特夫人及乳母上。

卡夫人 奶妈，我的女儿在哪里？喊她来见我。

NURSE Now, by my maidenhead, at twelve year old,—
I bade her come. What, lamb! what, lady-bird!
God forbid! where's this girl? what, Juliet!

Enter JULIET.

JULIET How now! who calls?

NURSE Your mother.

JULIET Madam, I am here.
What is your will?

LADY CAPULET This is the matter. Nurse, give leave awhile.
We must talk in secret: nurse, come back again;
I have remember'd me, thou 's hear our counsel.
Thou know'st my daughter 's of a pretty age.

NURSE Faith, I can tell her age unto an hour.

LADY CAPULET She 's not fourteen.

NURSE I'll lay fourteen of my teeth—
And yet to my teen be it spoken I have but four—
She is not fourteen. How long is it now
To Lammas-tide?

LADY CAPULET A fortnight and odd days.

NURSE Even or odd, of all days in the year,
Come Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen.
Susan and she—God rest all Christian souls!—
Were of an age. Well, Susan is with God;
She was too good for me. But, as I said,
On Lammas-eve at night shall she be fourteen;
That shall she, marry; I remember it well.
'Tis since the earthquake now eleven years;
And she was wean'd, I never shall forget it,
Of all the days of the year, upon that day;
For I had then laid wormwood to my dug,

乳 我指着十二岁时的童贞来发誓，我已经喊过她了。喂，小羊！喂，小瓢虫！上帝不准！这孩子哪里去了？喂，朱丽叶！

朱丽叶上。

朱 什么事？谁在叫呢？

乳 你的母亲。

朱 妈，我来了。您有什么事？

卡夫人 为了这件事。奶妈，你暂且走开。我们要私下里谈一谈：奶妈，你回来，我想起来了，你要听听我们的谈话。你知道我的女儿年纪不算小了。

乳 当然，讲到她的年纪，我可以按钟头计算出来。

卡夫人 她未满十四岁。

乳 我用我的十四颗牙齿打赌——说来好惨我只剩四颗了——她未满十四岁。现在离收获祭节⑩还有多久？

卡夫人 还有两个星期零几天。

乳 零一天也好零两天也好，只要到了收获祭的前夕，她就满了十四岁。苏珊和她——愿上帝安息一切信仰基督的灵魂！——是同岁。唉，苏珊现在是和上帝在一起了；像她这样的好孩子我无福消受。不过，我才说过，到了收获祭的前夕她就是十四岁了；她满十四岁，真是的；我记得清清楚楚。现在距离大地震⑪有十一年了；而且她断奶，我永远不会忘记，不是在别一天，正巧是在那一天；我在我的奶头上涂了苦艾，

Sitting in the sun under the dove-house wall;
My lord and you were then at Mantua.
Nay, I do bear a brain:—but, as I said,
When it did taste the wormwood on the nipple
Of my dug and felt it bitter, pretty fool!
To see it tetchy and fall out with the dug.
'Shake,' quoth the dove-house: 'twas no need, I trow,
To bid me trudge:
And since that time it is eleven years;
For then she could stand high lone; nay, by the rood,
She could have run and waddled all about;
For even the day before she broke her brow:
And then my husband—God be with his soul!
A' was a merry man—took up the child:
'Yea,' quoth he, 'dost thou fall upon thy face?
Thou wilt fall backward when thou hast more wit;
Wilt thou not, Jule?' and, by my halidom,
The pretty wretch left crying, and said 'Ay.'
To see now how a jest shall come about!
I warrant, an I should live a thousand years,
I never should forget it: 'Wilt thou not, Jule?' quoth he;
And, pretty fool, it stinted and said 'Ay.'

LADY CAPULET Enough of this; I pray thee, hold thy peace.

NURSE Yes, madam. Yet I cannot choose but laugh,
To think it should leave crying, and say 'Ay.'
And yet, I warrant, it had upon its brow
A bump as big as a young cockerel's stone;
A parlous knock; and it cried bitterly:
'Yea,' quoth my husband, 'fall'st upon thy face?
Thou wilt fall backward when thou com'st to age;
Wilt thou not, Jule?' it stinted and said 'Ay.'

JULIET And stint thou too, I pray thee, nurse, say I.

NURSE Peace, I have done. God mark thee to his grace!

在鸽棚墙下坐着晒太阳；当时老爷和您都在曼丘阿。哼，我的记性不坏：——但是，我才说过，这孩子一舐到我的奶头上的苦艾就觉得苦啦，这小可怜！看她对奶头发脾气吵闹的一副样子，这时节鸽棚说摇晃就摇晃起来了：我想，我也无需等人家辞退我了：从那时到如今是整十一年；那时候她已经能独自站起来；岂止站起来，我敢发誓，她能到处跑了；就在那前一天，她跌破了头皮；随后我的丈夫——上帝守护他的灵魂！他是个老好人——就把孩子抱起来了：“好啦，”他说，“你向前扑倒了？你将来更懂事一些的时候会仰面向后倒哩；你会不会，朱丽？”哎呀我的圣母，这小东西停住了哭，说“我会。”您瞧，这笑话眼看着就要成为事实！我敢担保，我即使活到一千岁，我也不会忘记：“你会不会，朱丽？”他说；这小东西停住了哭，说：“我会。”

卡夫人 够了；请你别说了。

乳 是的，夫人。可是想起她停住哭声说“我会”，我实在忍不住要笑。不过，我敢说，她头上撞了一个大包，有只小公鸡的睾丸那么大；好险的一跌；她哭得很厉害：“好啦，”我的丈夫说，“你向前扑了一交？你成年之后会要向后仰着倒下去哩；你会不会，朱丽？”她停止了哭，说道“我会”。

朱 你也停住了吧，奶妈。我请你。

乳 好了，我说完啦。愿上帝特别福佑你！

Thou wast the prettiest babe that e'er I nursed:
An I might live to see thee married once,
I have my wish.

LADY CAPULET Marry, that 'marry' is the very theme
I came to talk of. Tell me, daughter Juliet,
How stands your disposition to be married?

JULIET It is an honour that I dream not of.

NURSE An honour! were not I thine only nurse,
I would say thou hadst suck'd wisdom from thy teat.

LADY CAPULET Well, think of marriage now; younger than you,
Here in Verona, ladies of esteem,
Are made already mothers: by my count,
I was your mother much upon these years
That you are now a maid. Thus then in brief,
The valiant Paris seeks you for his love.

NURSE A man, young lady! lady, such a man
As all the world—why, he's a man of wax.

LADY CAPULET Verona's summer hath not such a flower.

NURSE Nay, he's a flower; in faith, a very flower.

LADY CAPULET What say you? can you love the gentleman?
This night you shall behold him at our feast;
Read o'er the volume of young Paris' face
And find delight writ there with beauty's pen;
Examine every married lineament,
And see how one another lends content;
And what obscur'd in this fair volume lies
Find written in the margent of his eyes.
This precious book of love, this unbound lover,
To beautify him, only lacks a cover:
The fish lives in the sea, and 'tis much pride
For fair without the fair within to hide:

你是我奶过的最漂亮的孩子：如果我能活到看着你结婚，我就心满意足了。

卡夫人 说的是呀，我来正是要谈这结婚的问题。告诉我，朱丽叶我的孩子，你对于婚事有什么意见？

朱 那是我作梦也没想到的光荣。

乳 光荣！如果我不是你的唯一的奶妈，我要说你的智慧是从奶头上得来的。

卡夫人 好了，现在想一想结婚的事；在这维洛那，许多有名望的小姐，比你年轻，都已经做了母亲；如果我没有记错，我在你如今做小姐的年龄已经做了你的母亲了。那么简单说吧，英勇的巴利斯要向你求爱。

乳 是个好男子，小姐！这个人可以说是全世界——唉，他是个标准男子。

卡夫人 维洛那的夏天不曾有过这样的一朵花。

乳 唉，他是一朵花；老实讲，真是一朵花。

卡夫人 你怎么说？你能不能爱这个人？今晚你可以在我们的宴会里看见他；你把年轻的巴利斯的脸当作一本书来读吧，你可以欣赏上面写的美丽的文章；

仔细观察他的谐和的面貌，

看各个部分彼此如何协调；

这本好书如有晦涩之处，

在他眼边有写明的小注。

这爱情的奇书，这无拘束的情人，

要想加以美化，只差封面的装帧：

鱼游于海^⑫，所以内容虽然美好，

还需要披上一个美丽的外表：

That book in many eyes doth share the glory,
That in gold clasps locks in the golden story:
So shall you share all that he doth possess,
By having him making yourself no less.

NURSE No less! nay, bigger; women grow by men.

LADY CAPULET Speak briefly, can you like of Paris' love?

JULIET I'll look to like, if looking liking move;
But no more deep will I endart mine eye
Than your consent gives strength to make it fly.

Enter a Servant.

SERVANT Madam, the guests are come, supper served up, you called, my young lady asked for, the nurse cursed in the pantry, and everything in extremity. I must hence to wait; I beseech you, follow straight.

LADY CAPULET We follow thee. Juliet, the county stays.

NURSE Go, girl, seek happy nights to happy days. [Exeunt.]

SCENE IV—The Same. A Street

Enter ROMEO, MERCUTIO, BENVOLIO, with five or six Masquers, Torch-Bearers, and Others.

ROMEO What! shall this speech be spoke for our excuse,
Or shall we on without apology?

BENVOLIO The date is out of such prolixity:
We'll have no Cupid hood-wink'd with a scarf,
Bearing a Tartar's painted bow of lath,
Scaring the ladies like a crow-keeper;
Nor no without-book prologue, faintly spoke
After the prompter, for our entrance:
But, let them measure us by what they will,
We'll measure them a measure, and be gone.

金玉般的奇书锁上金的扣签，
大家看了当然无不欢喜赞叹；
所以你要分享他所有的光荣体面，
你有了他，你自己不会变得更小一点。

乳 更小一点！不，更大；女人靠了男人会长得更大。

卡夫人 简单说，你是否接受巴利斯的爱情？

朱 看看再说，也许他能把我感动；
但是我的眼光也不会投射太深，
除非是先得了你的允准。

一仆人上。

仆 夫人，客人到齐了，饭也开好了，大家在请您，也问起小姐，
在食品室里大家咒骂奶妈，一切都极度的慌乱。我要去伺候人；请您立刻来吧。

卡夫人 我们就去。朱丽叶，伯爵在等候。

乳 去，孩子，白天享福，夜间也要享受。〔同下。〕

第四景：同上。一街道。

罗密欧，墨枯修，班孚留，偕五六名面具舞客，持火炬者，及其他上。

罗 怎么样！我们就拿这一套话作为借口，还是根本不道歉昂然而入？

班 这种累赘的虚文已经过时了：我们不需要一个蒙上眼睛的邱彼德，手持鞑靼人的小画弓^⑬，像个稻草人似的吓唬女客们；我们也不需要在上场时背诵序幕诗，跟着提词人结结巴巴的念：随便他们把我们当作什么人，我们跳他们一场舞就走。

ROMEO Give me a torch: I am not for this ambling;
Being but heavy, I will bear the light.

MERCUTIO Nay, gentle Romeo, we must have you dance.

ROMEO Not I, believe me: you have dancing shoes
With nimble soles; I have a soul of lead
So stakes me to the ground I cannot move.

MERCUTIO You are a lover; borrow Cupid's wings,
And soar with them above a common bound.

ROMEO I am too sore enpierced with his shaft
To soar with his light feathers; and so bound
I cannot bound a pitch above dull woe:
Under love's heavy burden do I sink.

MERCUTIO And, to sink in it, should you burden love;
Too great oppression for a tender thing.

ROMEO Is love a tender thing? it is too rough,
Too rude, too boisterous; and it pricks like thorn.

MERCUTIO If love be rough with you, be rough with love;
Prick love for pricking, and you beat love down.
Give me a case to put my visage in:

[Putting on a masque.]

A visor for a visor! what care I,
What curious eye doth quote deformities?
Here are the beetle brows shall blush for me.

BENVOLIO Come, knock and enter; and no sooner in,
But every man betake him to his legs.

ROMEO A torch for me; let wantons, light of heart,
Tickle the senseless rushes with their heels,
For I am proverb'd with a grandsire phrase;
I'll be a candle-holder, and look on.
The game was ne'er so fair, and I am done.

罗 让我来举着火把吧：我不想跳舞；我心里沉闷，我来擎着光明。

墨 不，好罗密欧，我们一定要你跳舞。

罗 我不，我真不想跳；你们有轻便鞋底跳舞鞋；我的心情沉似铅，把我钉在地上一般的寸步难移。

墨 你正在恋爱中；你如吴借用邱彼德的翅膀，你便可高高的飞起。

罗 我被他的箭刺伤得太重，不能再利用他的轻翼来飞翔；在这样的束缚之下，我无法飞出愁云惨雾；在爱情的重担压迫之下我只得往下沉。

墨 沉进爱情里去，你将使爱情身怀负担，对于这样温柔的东西，未免压迫得太凶了。

罗 爱情是温柔的东西么？它太粗，太野，太狂暴；像荆棘一般的刺人。

墨 如果爱情对你狂暴，你也对爱情狂暴；爱情刺你，你也刺爱情，便可把爱情打倒。给我一个面具罩上我的脸：〔**戴面具。**〕丑脸人都要嫌弃的丑面具！我何必介意，如果好奇的人注意看我这一副丑态？有这个凸出的大脑门儿替我红头涨脸的害羞。

班 来，敲门进去；一进去之后，每个人都立刻就跳。

罗 让我打火把吧；让那些兴高采烈的浪荡子用他们的脚跟去搔那没有知觉的灯心草吧⑭，因为我的心情正合于一句古老的谚语⑮；

我愿做一只蜡烛台，在一旁观看。

无论这玩艺多么好玩，我懒得动弹。

MERCUTIO Tut! dun's the mouse, the constable's own word:
If thou art Dun, we'll draw thee from the mire,
Of—save your reverence—love, wherein thou stick'st
Up to the ears. Come, we burn daylight, ho!

ROMEO Nay, that's not so.

MERCUTIO I mean, sir, in delay
We waste our lights in vain, like lamps by day.
Take our good meaning, for our judgment sits
Five times in that ere once in our five wits.

ROMEO And we mean well in going to this masque;
But 'tis no wit to go.

MERCUTIO Why, may one ask?

ROMEO I dream'd a dream to-night.

MERCUTIO And so did I.

ROMEO Well, what was yours?

MERCUTIO That dreamers often lie.

ROMEO In bed asleep, while they do dream things true.

MERCUTIO O! then, I see, Queen Mab hath been with you.

BENVOLIO Queen Mab! What's she?

MERCUTIO She is the fairies' midwife, and she comes
In shape no bigger than an agate-stone
On the fore-finger of an alderman,
Drawn with a team of little atomies
Athwart men's noses as they lie asleep:
Her waggon-spokes made of long spinners' legs;
The cover, of the wings of grasshoppers;
The traces, of the smallest spider's web;
The collars, of the moonshine's watery beams;
Her whip, of cricket's bone; the lash, of film;

墨 嘘！“别动弹”⑯，这是警察的口头语：如果你是褐色马，我们把你从泥泞里拉出来⑰，从爱情的泥泞里拉出来，——请原谅我这样说——因为你陷入太深就要没顶了。来，我们在浪费光明，喂！

罗 不，不见得。

墨 我是说，先生，在迁延当中，
我们浪费火把，如白昼点灯。
请了解我们的简单的用意，
因为简单的言词胜过花言巧语⑱。

罗 我们到这舞会，用意当然很好；
但是最好不去。

墨 为什么，我要讨教。

罗 我昨晚作了一梦。

墨 我也曾作梦一场。

罗 啊，你梦见了什么？

墨 作梦的人常胡言乱讲。

罗 睡在床上可以梦见真实的东西。

墨 啊！那么“仙姑”⑲必曾和你在一起。

班 仙姑！她是谁？

墨 她是小仙的接生婆⑳，她的身体不比一位市参议员食指上戴的一块玛瑙为大，乘人睡觉的时候驾着微尘般的小马拖曳的车子越过人们的鼻梁；她的车辐是长脚蜘蛛的腿做的；车篷是蚱蜢的翅膀做的；挽索是小蜘蛛网丝做的；轭圈是水一般的月光做的；她的鞭子是蟋蟀的骨头做的；鞭绳是游丝做的；

Her waggoner, a small gray-coated gnat,
Not half so big as a round little worm
Prick'd from the lazy finger of a maid;
Her chariot is an empty hazel-nut,
Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub,
Time out o' mind the fairies' coach-makers.
And in this state she gallops night by night
Through lovers' brains, and then they dream of love;
O'er courtiers' knees, that dream on curtsies straight;
O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on fees;
O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream;
Which oft the angry Mab with blisters plagues,
Because their breaths with sweetmeats tainted are.
Sometimes she gallops o'er a courtier's nose,
And then dreams he of smelling out a suit;
And sometimes comes she with a tithe-pig's tail,
Tickling a parson's nose as a' lies asleep,
Then dreams he of another benefice;
Sometime she driveth o'er a soldier's neck,
And then dreams he of cutting foreign throats,
Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades,
Of healths five fathom deep; and then anon
Drums in his ear, at which he starts and wakes;
And, being thus frightened, swears a prayer or two,
And sleeps again. This is that very Mab
That plats the manes of horses in the night;
And bakes the elf-locks in foul sluttish hairs,
Which once untangled much misfortune bodes;
This is the hag, when maids lie on their backs,
That presses them and learns them first to bear,
Making them women of good carriage:
This is she—

ROMEO Peace, peace! Mercutio, peace!
Thou talk'st of nothing.

她的车夫是一只灰色小蚊虫，没有懒婆娘指甲缝剔出的小胖蛆一半大；她的车子是一只空榛子壳，那是松鼠和蛀虫造成的，自古以来他们是专为小仙造车子的木匠。用这样的排场，她夜夜的在情人们的脑子里驰骤，于是他们便作起了恋爱的梦；走过廷臣们的膝盖，他们便立刻梦到屈膝献媚；走过律师们的手指，他们便立刻梦到公费；走过女人的嘴唇，她们便立刻梦到接吻；可是发怒的仙姑常使她们的嘴上生疮，因为她们的口里沾染了口香糖的气息。有时候她在一位廷臣的鼻子上驰骤，于是他便梦到将要尝尝收取佣费的味道；有时候她在牧师睡觉之际，用抵租税的猪的尾巴来搔他的鼻孔，于是他梦到一个更肥的牧师职位；有时候她经过一位军人的脖子，于是他梦到砍外国人的头，梦到突破工事，埋伏，梦到西班牙制的利剑，梦到酗酒狂欢；然后忽然听见鼓声，从梦中惊醒，惊醒之后咒骂两句又睡着了。就是这仙姑，在夜间把马鬃编成辮结；使得肮脏的女人的头发结成乌糟的一团，这缠结便将是不祥之兆^{②1}；就是这妖婆，在大姑娘仰着睡的时候，压在她们身上，教她们如何受孕，使她们成为善于生育的妇人；就是她——

罗 别说了，别说了！墨枯修，别说了！你是在胡说。

MERCUTIO True, I talk of dreams,
Which are the children of an idle brain,
Begot of nothing but vain fantasy;
Which is as thin of substance as the air,
And more inconstant than the wind, who woos
Even now the frozen bosom of the north,
And, being anger'd, puffs away from thence,
Turning his face to the dew-dropping south.

BENVOLIO This wind you talk of blows us from ourselves:
Supper is done, and we shall come too late.

ROMEO I fear too early; for my mind misgives
Some consequence yet hanging in the stars
Shall bitterly begin his fearful date
With this night's revels, and expire the term
Of a despised life clos'd in my breast
By some vile forfeit of untimely death.
But he, that hath the steerage of my course,
Direct my sail! On, lusty gentlemen.

BENVOLIO Strike, drum. [Exeunt.]

SCENE V—The Same. A Hall in CAPULET'S House.

Musicians waiting. Enter Servingmen.

FIRST SERVINGMAN Where's Potpan, that he helps not to take
away? he shift a trencher! he scrape a trencher!

SECOND SERVINGMAN When good manners shall lie all in one
or two men's hands, and they unwashed too, 'tis a foul thing.

FIRST SERVINGMAN Away with the joint-stools, remove the
court-cupboard, look to the plate. Good thou, save me a
piece of marchpane; and, as thou lovest me, let the porter
let in Susan Grindstone and Nell. Antony! and Potpan!

SECOND SERVINGMAN Ay, boy; ready.

墨 是的，我是在说梦，梦原是无聊的头脑之胡思乱想，只是空虚的幻想的产物；其本质如空气一般的稀薄，比风还不稳定，刚刚投向北方的冰冻的胸怀，忽然不高兴了，气冲冲的走开了，转脸走向雨露繁多的南方。

班 你所说的这风把我们吹得离题太远了；晚饭已过，我们再去就太迟了。

罗 我恐怕还是太早；因为我有一种预感，某种悬而未决的恶运将在今晚狂欢的时候开始他的悲惨的程途，以夭折结束我这不幸的一生。但是我的命运是由上帝支配的，让他指引我的前途吧！走，诸位英豪。

班 打起鼓来。〔同下。〕

第五景：同上。卡帕莱特家中一厅堂。

乐工在等候着。众仆上②②。

仆甲 钵盘哪里去了，怎么不来帮着收拾盘碗？他也算得是一个端盘换碗的！他也算得是一个擦盘洗碗的！

仆乙 一切的规矩都落到一两个人的手里，而那几只手也没有洗干净，真是糟糕。

仆甲 把这些小凳子拿走，搬开这个柜橱，小心银器。好朋友，给我留下一块杏仁酥：麻烦你告诉看门的，把苏珊格兰斯东和奈尔放进来。安东尼！钵盘！

仆乙 是了，伙计：我在这里。

FIRST SERVINGMAN You are looked for and called for, asked for
and sought for in the great chamber.

THIRD SERVINGMAN We cannot be here and there too.

SECOND SERVINGMAN Cheerly, boys; be brisk awhile, and the
longer liver take all.

[They retire behind.]

**Enter CAPULET and JULIET and Others of his house,
meeting the Guests and Maskers.**

CAPULET Welcome, gentlemen! ladies that have their toes
Unplagu'd with corns will walk a bout with you.
Ah ha! my mistresses, which of you all
Will now deny to dance? she that makes dainty, she,
I'll swear, hath corns; am I come near ye now?
Welcome, gentlemen! I have seen the day
That I have worn a visor, and could tell
A whispering tale in a fair lady's ear
Such as would please; 'tis gone, 'tis gone, 'tis gone.
You are welcome, gentlemen! Come, musicians, play.
A hall! a hall! give room, and foot it, girls.

[Music plays, and they dance.]

More light, ye knaves! and turn the tables up,
And quench the fire, the room has grown too hot.
Ah! sirrah, this unlook'd-for sport comes well.
Nay, sit, nay, sit, good cousin Capulet,
For you and I are past our dancing days;
How long is 't now since last yourself and I
Were in a mask?

SECOND CAPULET By'r Lady, thirty years.

CAPULET What, man! 'tis not so much, 'tis not so much:
'Tis since the nuptial of Lucentio,
Come Pentecost as quickly as it will,

仆甲 大厅里面正在找你，叫你，要你，寻你。

仆丙 我们没有分身术。

仆乙 打起精神来，伙计们：卖一阵子力气，谁命长谁继承一切^{②3}。〔全体退到后方。〕

卡帕莱特与朱丽叶及其他家人上，接待来宾及舞客。

卡 欢迎，诸位先生！大脚趾没生鸡眼的太太小姐们将要和你们跳舞一番。啊哈！诸位女士可有谁不肯跳舞呢？谁要是犹豫一下，我敢说，她一定是有鸡眼：我这话可说中了吧？欢迎，诸位先生！想当年我也曾戴过假面具，在漂亮的小姐耳边低声说些讨她欢喜的话：这是过去的事了，过去的事了，过去的事了。欢迎你们，诸位先生！来，乐队，奏乐。腾出地方！腾出地方！站开些，跳舞吧，小姐们。〔奏乐，开始跳舞。〕多点些火烛，小子们！把桌面折起来，把炉火熄掉，屋里太热了。啊！小子，这真是想不到的热闹。不，坐下，不，坐下，卡帕莱特老弟，你和我都过了跳舞的年龄了；我们上次戴假面具，到如今有多少年了？

卡乙 我敢说，有三十年了。

卡 什么，你说，没有这么久，没有这么久；那是在陆散修结婚的那一年，还不到五旬节的时候，

Some five and twenty years; and then we mask'd.

SECOND CAPULET 'Tis more, 'tis more; his son is elder, sir.
His son is thirty.

CAPULET Will you tell me that?
His son was but a ward two years ago.

ROMEO What lady is that which doth enrich the hand
Of yonder knight?

SERVANT I know not, sir.

ROMEO O! she doth teach the torches to burn bright.
It seems she hangs upon the cheek of night
Like a rich jewel in an Ethiop's ear;
Beauty too rich for use, for earth too dear!
So shows a snowy dove trooping with crows,
As yonder lady o'er her fellows shows.
The measure done, I'll watch her place of stand,
And, touching hers, make blessed my rude hand.
Did my heart love till now? forswear it, sight!
For I ne'er saw true beauty till this night.

TYBALT This, by his voice, should be a Montague.
Fetch me my rapier, boy. What! dares the slave
Come hither, cover'd with an antick face,
To fleer and scorn at our solemnity?
Now, by the stock and honour of my kin,
To strike him dead I hold it not a sin.

CAPULET Why, how now, kinsman! wherefore storm you so?

TYBALT Uncle, this is a Montague, our foe;
A villain that is hither come in spite,
To scorn at our solemnity this night.

CAPULET Young Romeo, is it?

TYBALT 'Tis he, that villain Romeo.

约有二十五年的样子；那时候我们参加过面具舞会。

卡乙 还要久些，还要久些；他的儿子不止二十五岁了，先生。
他的儿子三十岁了。

卡 你怎么可以这样乱讲？他的儿子两年前尚未成年哩。

罗 扶着那位武士的手的小姐是谁？

仆 我不知道，先生。

罗 啊！她比满堂的火炬还要亮。
她好像是挂在黑夜的颊上，
有如黑人戴的宝石耳坠；
平时不宜戴，在尘世也嫌太宝贵！
那位小姐在她的伴侣中间，
像乌鸦队中的白鸽那么鲜艳。
等舞罢我要注意她站立的地方，
搀着她的玉手使我的粗手生光。
以前我可曾恋爱过？否认吧，我的眼！
真正的美人我今晚才初次看见。

提 这个人，听他的声音，一定是个蒙特鸠家的人。把我的剑拿来，孩子。什么！这奴才胆敢戴着奇形怪状的面具闯到这里来，来嘲弄我们的盛会？

对着我的祖上和家声我要赌咒说，
我认为把他杀死不算是一桩罪过。

卡 怎么啦，贤甥！为何这样生气！

提 舅父，这是蒙特鸠家的人，我们的仇敌，
这坏人到这里来捣乱，
存心破坏我们今晚的盛宴。

卡 年轻的罗密欧，是不是？

提 就是他，那坏人罗密欧。

CAPULET Content thee, gentle coz, let him alone:
 He bears him like a portly gentleman;
 And, to say truth, Verona brags of him
 To be a virtuous and well-govern'd youth.
 I would not for the wealth of all this town
 Here in my house do him disparagement;
 Therefore be patient, take no note of him:
 It is my will; the which if thou respect,
 Show a fair presence and put off these frowns,
 An ill-beseeming semblance for a feast.

TYBALT It fits, when such a villain is a guest:
 I'll not endure him.

CAPULET He shall be endur'd:
 What! goodman boy; I say, he shall, go to;
 Am I the master here, or you? go to.
 You'll not endure him! God shall mend my soul!
 You'll make a mutiny among my guests!
 You will set cock-a-hoop! you'll be the man!

TYBALT Why, uncle, 'tis a shame.

CAPULET Go to, go to;
 You are a saucy boy—is 't so indeed?—
 This trick may chance to scathe you.—I know what:
 You must contrary me! marry, 'tis time.
 Well said, my hearts! You are a princox; go:
 Be quiet, or—More light, more light!—For shame!
 I'll make you quiet. What! cheerly, my hearts!

TYBALT Patience perforce with wilful choler meeting
 Makes my flesh tremble in their different greeting.
 I will withdraw; but this intrusion shall
 Now seeming sweet convert to bitter gall. [Exit.]

ROMEO [To JULIET.] If I profane with my unworthiest hand
 This holy shrine, the gentle sin is this;

卡 不要理他，好外甥，由他去；他的举止倒还规矩；老实说，维洛那全城都夸奖他，说他是一个端正谨饬的青年。就是把全城的财富都给我，我也不愿在我的家里使他难堪；所以你要忍耐一下，不必理会他；这是我的意思；如果你尊重我的意见，露出一团和气，收起这满面的怒容，那是不适宜于宴会的样子。

提 我觉得很适宜，在这样的一个坏人来作客的时候；我不能容忍他。

卡 必须要容忍他；怎么！好小子；我说，要容忍他，不要胡说；在这里我是主人，还是你是主人？不要胡说。你不能容忍他！上帝保佑我！你想当着我的宾客公然反抗我么！你想惹麻烦么！你想出头充好汉！

提 唉，舅父，这是耻辱。

卡 胡说，胡说；你真是一个狂傲无知的孩子——是真的这样的吗？——你这样闹会引起严重后果。——我晓得②④。你居然要和我作对！是的，现在正是时候。好极啦，诸位！你是一个冒失鬼；去你的；别胡闹，否则——多一些火烛，多一些火烛！——真难为情！我要强迫你少安毋躁。怎么！大家高高兴兴的玩啊！

提 强勉的耐心和旺盛的怒火
遇在一起，使我浑身哆嗦。
我且退避；但他这次无理闯入，
目前吃点甜头，以后就要吃苦。〔下。〕

罗 〔向朱丽叶。〕如果我的这一双贱手冒犯了
这座神龛，赎罪的方法是这样的；

My lips, two blushing pilgrims, ready stand
To smooth that rough touch with a tender kiss.

JULIET Good pilgrim, you do wrong your hand too much,
Which mannerly devotion shows in this;
For saints have hands that pilgrims' hands do touch,
And palm to palm is holy palmers' kiss.

ROMEO Have not saints lips, and holy palmers too?

JULIET Ay, pilgrim, lips that they must use in prayer.

ROMEO O! then, dear saint, let lips do what hands do;
They pray, grant thou, lest faith turn to despair.

JULIET Saints do not move, though grant for prayers' sake.

ROMEO Then move not, while my prayers' effect I take.
Thus from my lips, by thine, my sin is purg'd.

[Kissing her.]

JULIET Then have my lips the sin that they have took.

ROMEO Sin from my lips? O trespass sweetly urg'd!
Give me my sin again.

JULIET You kiss by the book.

NURSE Madam, your mother craves a word with you.

ROMEO What is her mother?

NURSE Marry, bachelor,
Her mother is the lady of the house,
And a good lady, and a wise, and virtuous:
I nurs'd her daughter, that you talk'd withal;
I tell you he that can lay hold of her
Shall have the chinks.

ROMEO Is she a Capulet?
O dear account! my life is my foe's debt.

我的嘴唇，两个赧颜的香客，已准备好
用轻轻一吻来消除那粗糙接触的痕迹。

朱 好香客，你怪罪你的手也未免太苛，
它这举动只是表示虔诚的信心，
因为圣徒的手也许香客去抚摸，
手掌接触手掌便是香客们的接吻。

罗 圣徒与香客难道没有嘴唇？

朱 有的，香客，在祈祷时才有用场。

罗 啊，圣徒，手的工作让嘴唇来担任，
它们在求，你答应吧，否则信仰变成失望。

朱 圣徒是不为人所动的，虽然有求必应。

罗 那么你不要动，你的回答我亲自来领。
这样用你的嘴唇把我嘴唇上的罪过洗净了。〔吻她。〕

朱 可是你的罪恶沾染上了我的嘴唇。

罗 我嘴唇上的罪恶？啊你报怨得可真妙！
把我的罪恶还给我。

朱 你接吻的理由倒很充分。

乳 小姐，你的妈妈要和你说句话。

罗 她的妈妈是谁？

乳 噫，少爷，她的妈妈就是本宅的女主人，是一位又宽厚又精明又贤慧的太太：你方才和她谈话的那位小姐就是她的女儿，是由我奶大的；我告诉你吧，谁要是能娶到她，谁就可以得到她的家财。

罗 她是卡帕莱特家里的一个人？
哎呀！我的性命落入敌人的手心。

BENVOLIO Away, be gone; the sport is at the best.

ROMEO Ay, so I fear; the more is my unrest.

CAPULET Nay, gentlemen, prepare not to be gone;
We have a trifling foolish banquet towards.
Is it e'en so? Why then, I thank you all;
I thank you, honest gentlemen; good-night.
More torches here! Come on then, let's to bed.
Ah! sirrah, by my fay, it waxes late;
I'll to my rest.

[Exeunt all except JULIET and Nurse.]

JULIET Come hither, nurse. What is yond gentleman?

NURSE The son and heir of old Tiberio.

JULIET What's he that now is going out of door?

NURSE Marry, that. I think, be young Petruchio.

JULIET What's he, that follows there, that would not dance?

NURSE I know not.

JULIET Go, ask his name.—If he be married,
My grave is like to be my wedding bed.

NURSE His name is Romeo, and a Montague;
The only son of your great enemy.

JULIET My only love sprung from my only hate!
Too early seen unknown, and known too late!
Prodigious birth of love it is to me,
That I must love a loathed enemy.

NURSE What's this, what's this?

JULIET A rime I learn'd even now
Of one I danc'd withal.

[One calls within, 'JULIET!']

班 我们走吧；这盛会差不多就要完毕。

罗 是的，我也这样想；心里怪慌的。

卡 不，诸位，别准备离去；我们就要开出一些菲薄的点心。一定要走么？那么，我谢谢诸位了；我谢谢你们，诸位绅士；夜安。再拿几个火炬来！走吧，我们睡觉去吧。啊！小子，老实说，天不早了；我要去安歇。

〔除朱丽叶与乳母外同下。〕

朱 你过来，奶妈。那位先生是谁？

乳 那是老提贝利欧先生的儿子与继承人。

朱 现在正走出门的那位是谁？

乳 啊，那一个，我想，是年轻的皮楚邱。

朱 现在跟随他们走着的不肯跳舞的那一位是谁？

乳 我不知道。

朱 去，问他的姓名。——如果他是结过婚的，我的坟墓大概就是我的新婚的床。

乳 他的名字是罗密欧，是蒙特鸠家的人；你们的大仇人的独生子。

朱 我竟为了我唯一嫉恨的人而倾倒！

当初不该遇到他，现在又嫌太晚了！

我这一段爱情，结果怕不吉利，

我爱的是一个可恨的仇敌。

乳 你说什么？你说什么？

朱 刚刚从陪我跳舞的人学来的几句歌词。

〔内呼“朱丽叶！”〕

ROMEO AND JULIET

ACT I SCENE V

NURSE Anon, anon!—
Come, let's away; the strangers are all gone.

[Exeunt.]

乳 就来，就来！——我们走吧；客人都已经散了。

〔同下。〕

PROLOGUE

Enter Chorus.

CHORUS Now old desire doth in his death-bed lie,
 And young affection gapes to be his heir:
 That fair for which love groan'd for and would
 die.
 With tender Juliet match'd, is now not fair.
 Now Romeo is belov'd and loves again,
 Alike bewitched by the charm of looks.
 But to his foe suppos'd he must complain,
 And she steal love's sweet bait from fearful
 hooks:
 Being held a foe, he may not have access
 To breathe such vows as lovers us'd to swear;
 And she as much in love, her means much less
 To meet her new-beloved any where:
 But passion lends them power, time means, to
 meet,
 Tempering extremity with extreme sweet.

[Exit.]

序 诗

说明人上。

说明人 现在旧情已经登上了丧床，
 新爱匆匆的来继承它的地位；
使我神魂颠倒的那位姑娘，
 和朱丽叶一比并不怎样娇媚。
现在罗密欧被她眷恋，也对她爱慕，
 都被对方的魔力弄得如醉如痴，
但是他要向敌人倾诉相思之苦，
 她要在钓钩上把爱情的香饵偷食；
既是仇人，他无法能像情人一般
 向她海誓山盟的献媚，
她同样的情深，可是更感困难，
 无处去和她的新欢幽会；
但是热情给他们力量，总有办法见面，
极端困苦之中才有极端的甜。〔同下。〕

ACT II

SCENE I—Verona. A Lane by the wall of CAPULET'S Orchard.

Enter ROMEO.

ROMEO Can I go forward when my heart is here?
Turn back, dull earth, and find thy centre out.

[He climbs the wall, and leaps down within it.]

Enter BENVOLIO and MERCUTIO.

BENVOLIO Romeo! my cousin Romeo!

MERCUTIO He is wise;
And, on my life, hath stol'n him home to bed.

BENVOLIO He ran this way, and leap'd this orchard wall:
Call, good Mercutio.

MERCUTIO Nay, I'll conjure too.
Romeo! humours! madman! passion! lover!
Appear thou in the likeness of a sigh:
Speak but one rime and I am satisfied;
Cry but 'Ay me!' couple but 'love' and 'dove';
Speak to my gossip Venus one fair word.
One nickname for her purblind son and heir,
Young Adam Cupid, he that shot so trim
When King Cophetua lov'd the beggar-maid.
He heareth not, he stirreth not, he moveth not;
The ape is dead, and I must conjure him.
I conjure thee by Rosaline's bright eyes,
By her high forehead, and her scarlet lip,
By her fine foot, straight leg, and quivering thigh,
And the demesnes that there adjacent lie,

第二幕

第一景：维洛那。卡帕莱特花园墙外一小巷。

罗密欧上。

罗 我的心在这里，我还能往前走么？转回去，蠢笨的身躯，去寻觅你的心灵的枢纽。

〔爬墙，越入墙内。〕

班孚留与墨枯修上。

班 罗密欧！我的老弟罗密欧！

墨 他真聪明；我敢说。他必是偷偷回去睡觉了。

班 他是向这边跑的，跳进花园墙里去了。喊他，好墨枯修。

墨 我还要念咒呢。罗密欧！痴人！疯子！情种！爱人！你化为一声叹息而出现吧：只要哼一句韵语，我就放心了；只要喊一声“哎哟！”，说一句“love”与“dove”押韵的话；对维诺斯老太婆说句好听的话，给她的瞎眼的儿子起个绰号，那年轻的亚当邱彼得①，就是科非求阿王②爱上乞丐女儿时把箭射得那么准的那个人。他没听见，他没有声响，他没有动静；这猴子死了，我须要召唤他的魂灵。我凭着罗萨兰的晶亮的眼睛，她的宽广的前额，她的猩红的嘴唇，她的纤巧的双足，挺直的小腿，颤动的大腿以及附近一带，

That in thy likeness thou appear to us.

BENVOLIO An if he hear thee, thou wilt anger him.

MERCUTIO This cannot anger him: 'twould anger him
To raise a spirit in his mistress' circle
Of some strange nature, letting it there stand
Till she had laid it, and conjur'd it down;
That were some spite: my invocation
Is fair and honest, and in his mistress' name
I conjure only but to raise up him.

BENVOLIO Come, he hath hid himself among these trees,
To be consorted with the humorous night:
Blind is his love and best befits the dark.

MERCUTIO If love be blind, love cannot hit the mark.
Now will he sit under a medlar tree,
And wish his mistress were that kind of fruit
As maids call medlars, when they laugh alone.
O Romeo! that she were, O! that she were
An open *et coetera*, thou a poperin pear.
Romeo, good night: I'll to my truckle-bed;
This field-bed is too cold for me to sleep:
Come, shall we go?

BENVOLIO Go, then; for 'tis in vain
To seek him here that means not to be found. [Exeunt.]

SCENE II—The Same. CAPULET'S Orchard.

Enter ROMEO.

ROMEO He jests at scars, that never felt a wound.

[JULIET appears above at a window.]

But, soft! what light through yonder window breaks?
It is the east, and Juliet is the sun!
Arise, fair sun, and kill the envious moon,

我现在召唤你以原形出现。

班 如果他听到了，会要对你生气。

墨 这不会使他生气：如果我在他的情人的圈圈里唤起一个另外一个人的小精灵，让它硬帮帮的立在那里，等着她来把它弄软，把它驯服下来；那就是太恶作剧了；我的咒语是温和而体面的，我不过是用他的情人的名义把他挑逗出来。

班 来，他一定是藏在这树林里面，和潮湿的夜作伴；

他的爱是盲目的，宜于在暗处逍遥。

墨 如果爱是盲目的，便无法射中目标。

现在他一定是坐在一棵枇杷树下③，愿他的情人是一颗枇杷，小姐们私下笑谈时唤这种果子为骚货。啊罗密欧！真愿她是啊！真愿她是烂熟的裂开的“那话儿”④，你是一只生硬的大青梨⑤。罗密欧，再会：我要上床去睡；这露天的床太冷，我不能睡：来，我们走吧？

班 那么，走吧；

他在躲避我们，我们又何苦去找他。〔同下。〕

第二景：同上。卡帕莱特的花园。

罗密欧上。

罗 没受过伤的人才讥笑别人的疤。

〔朱丽叶自上面窗口出现。〕

小声些！窗口那边透出的是什么光亮？那是东方，朱丽叶就是太阳！升起来吧，美丽的太阳，杀掉那嫉妒的月亮，

Who is already sick and pale with grief,
That thou her maid art far more fair than she:
Be not her maid, since she is envious;
Her vestal livery is but sick and green,
And none but fools do wear it; cast it off.
It is my lady; O! it is my love:
O! that she knew she were.
She speaks, yet she says nothing: what of that?
Her eye discourses; I will answer it.
I am too bold, 'tis not to me she speaks:
Two of the fairest stars in all the heaven,
Having some business, do entreat her eyes
To twinkle in their spheres till they return.
What if her eyes were there, they in her head?
The brightness of her cheek would shame those stars
As daylight doth a lamp; her eyes in heaven
Would through the airy region stream so bright
That birds would sing and think it were not night.
See! how she leans her cheek upon her hand:
O! that I were a glove upon that hand,
That I might touch that cheek.

JULIET : Ay me!

ROMEO

She speaks:
O! speak again, bright angel; for thou art
As glorious to this night, being o'er my head,
As is a winged messenger of heaven
Unto the white-upturned wond'ring eyes
Of mortals, that fall back to gaze on him
When he bestrides the lazy-pacing clouds,
And sails upon the bosom of the air.

JULIET O Romeo, Romeo! wherefore art thou Romeo?
Deny thy father, and refuse thy name;
Or, if thou wilt not, be but sworn my love,
And I'll no longer be a Capulet.

她因为她的女侍比她美丽得多，便难过得面色惨白：她如此善妒，不要作她的信徒；她所能给的贞洁的道袍是惨绿的颜色，只有愚人才肯穿；把它脱掉吧。是我的小姐；啊！是我的爱人：啊！我但愿她知道她是我的爱人。她说话了，又好像是没说什么：那又有什么关系？她的眼睛在说话；我要回答她。我太鲁莽了，她不是在对我说话：天上两颗最灿烂的星，因公外出，在归位之前央求她的眼睛代替他们在星座中闪烁。如果她的眼睛放在星座里，星嵌在她的头上，那又有何不可呢？她的脸上的光辉可以使群星惭愧，恰似白昼可以使灯光失色一般；

她的眼睛会在天空闪出一片亮光，

鸟儿会以为夜色已阑而开始歌唱。

看！她手托香腮的样儿有多么俏；

啊！我愿化身为她手上的一只手套，

那样便可抚摩她的香腮了。

朱 哎呀！

罗 她说话了：啊！再说下去，光明的天使；因为在这夜间，你高高在我头上，恰似生翅膀的天使一般明亮，使尘世的众生翻着白眼，惊得倒退，看你踏着懒洋洋的白云在天空驶过。

朱 啊罗密欧，罗密欧！你为什么是罗密欧？否认你的父亲，放弃你的姓氏；如果你不肯，那么你只消发誓做我的爱人，我便不再是一个卡帕莱特家的人。

ROMEO [Aside.] Shall I hear more, or shall I speak at this?

JULIET 'Tis but thy name that is my enemy;
 Thou art thyself though, not a Montague.
 What's Montague? it is nor hand, nor foot,
 Nor arm, nor face, nor any other part
 Belonging to a man. O! be some other name:
 What's in a name? that which we call a rose
 By any other name would smell as sweet;
 So Romeo would, were he not Romeo call'd,
 Retain that dear perfection which he owes
 Without that title. Romeo, doff thy name;
 And for that name, which is no part of thee,
 Take all myself.

ROMEO I take thee at thy word.
 Call me but love, and I'll be new baptiz'd;
 Henceforth I never will be Romeo.

JULIET What man art thou, that, thus bescreen'd in night,
 So stumblest on my counsel?

ROMEO By a name
 I know not how to tell thee who I am:
 My name, dear saint, is hateful to myself,
 Because it is an enemy to thee:
 Had I it written, I would tear the word.

JULIET My ears have not yet drunk a hundred words
 Of that tongue's uttering, yet I know the sound:
 Art thou not Romeo, and a Montague?

ROMEO Neither, fair maid, if either thee dislike.

JULIET How cam'st thou hither, tell me, and wherefore?
 The orchard walls are high and hard to climb,
 And the place death, considering who thou art,
 If any of my kinsmen find thee here.

罗 {旁白。}我听下去呢，还是就此开始说话？

朱 只是你的姓氏成为我的仇敌；你就是不姓蒙特鸠，你还是你自己。蒙特鸠是什么？不是手，不是脚，不是臂，不是脸，也不是人身上任何其他一部分。啊！换另外一个姓吧：姓算得什么？我们所谓的玫瑰，换个名字，还是一样的香；所以罗密欧，如果不叫罗密欧，名字虽然换掉，依旧可以保持他的那份优秀。罗密欧，放弃你那个名姓，那名姓本不是你的一部分，为弥补这名姓的损失请把我整个自己拿了去吧。

罗 我就依照你的话了。只要称我为爱人，我就算是取了新的名字；此后我再也不是罗密欧了。

朱 你是什么人，躲在黑夜里，偷听我的秘密？

罗 我不知道应该怎样告诉你我姓甚名谁：我的名姓，亲爱的圣徒，我自己都恨，因为这名姓是你的仇敌；如果我写出来，我会把那个字撕碎。

朱 我的耳朵吸进你说的字尚不满百，但是我已辨出那个声音：你不是罗密欧，蒙特鸠家的人么？

罗 都不是，美丽的小姐，如果你都不喜欢。

朱 你怎样来到此地的，告诉我，并且为什么？花园的墙高峻难爬，而且这地方是致命的，想想你是谁，如果我的任何一位家人在此地发现了你。

ROMEO With love's light wings did I o'erperch these walls;
For stony limits cannot hold love out,
And what love can do that dares love attempt;
Therefore thy kinsmen are no stop to me.

JULIET If they do see thee they will murder thee.

ROMEO Alack! there lies more peril in thine eye
Than twenty of their swords: look thou but sweet,
And I am proof against their enmity.

JULIET I would not for the world they saw thee here.

ROMEO I have night's cloak to hide me from their eyes;
And but thou love me, let them find me here;
My life were better ended by their hate,
Than death prorogued, wanting of thy love.

JULIET By whose direction found'st thou out this place?

ROMEO By Love, that first did prompt me to inquire;
He lent me counsel, and I lent him eyes.
I am no pilot; yet, wert thou as far
As that vast shore wash'd with the furthest sea,
I would adventure for such merchandise.

JULIET Thou know'st the mask of night is on my face,
Else would a maiden blush bepaint my cheek
For that which thou hast heard me speak tonight.
Fain would I dwell on form, fain, fain deny
What I have spoke: but farewell compliment!
Dost thou love me? I know thou wilt say 'Ay';
And I will take thy word; yet, if thou swear'st,
Thou mayst prove false; at lovers' perjuries,
They say, Jove laughs. O gentle Romeo!
If thou dost love, pronounce it faithfully:
Or if thou think'st I am too quickly won,
I'll frown and be perverse and say thee nay,
So thou wilt woo; but else, not for the world.

罗 用爱情的轻翅我翻过了这高墙，因为石头做的藩篱挡不住爱，爱人能做的事我都有胆量去做；所以你的家人也拦不住我。

朱 如果他们看见你，会杀死你。

罗 哎呀！你的眼睛比他们二十把剑还要厉害；你只要对我温柔，我不怕他们的敌意。

朱 无论如何我也不愿他们在此地看见你。

罗 我有黑夜遮盖，他们看不到我；只要你爱我，让他们在此地看到我也无妨；在他们的仇恨之中结束我的生命，也比得不到你的爱而苟延残喘要好一些。

朱 是谁指点你找到这个地方的？

罗 是爱神首先鼓动我来寻找；他给我以指导，我借给他以眼睛。我不是舵手；但是，纵然你在荒海之滨，我为了这样的奇珍异宝也要冒险去追寻。

朱 你知道黑夜遮着我的脸，否则你今夜听到的我所说的话，将要使处女的红晕涂上我的腮。我愿遵守礼教，甚愿甚愿否认我所说的话；但是再会吧，礼教！你爱我吗？我知道你会说“是”；我相信你的话；可是如果你发誓，你可能是虚伪的；对于情人们的伪誓，据说，天神也只好一笑置之。啊温柔的罗密欧！如果你真爱我，老老实实的说；如果你以为我是得来太易，我就皱着眉头板起面孔拒绝你，你好继续追求；否则的话，我绝不肯这样做。

In truth, fair Montague, I am too fond,
And therefore thou mayst think my haviour light:
But trust me, gentleman, I'll prove more true
Than those that have more cunning to be strange.
I should have been more strange, I must confess,
But that thou over-heard'st, ere I was 'ware,
My true love's passion: therefore pardon me,
And not impute this yielding to light love,
Which the dark night hath so discovered.

ROMEO Lady, by yonder blessed moon I swear
That tips with silver all these fruit-tree tops,—

JULIET O! swear not by the moon, the inconstant moon,
That monthly changes in her circled orb,
Lest that thy love prove likewise variable.

ROMEO What shall I swear by?

JULIET Do not swear at all;
Or, if thou wilt, swear by thy gracious self,
Which is the god of my idolatry,
And I'll believe thee.

ROMEO If my heart's dear love—

JULIET Well, do not swear. Although I joy in thee,
I have no joy of this contract to-night:
It is too rash, too unadvis'd, too sudden;
Too like the lightning, which doth cease to be
Ere one can say it lightens. Sweet, good-night!
This bud of love, by summer's ripening breath,
May prove a beauteous flower when next we meet.
Good-night, good-night! as sweet repose and rest
Come to thy heart as that within my breast!

ROMEO O! wilt thou leave me so unsatisfied?

JULIET What satisfaction canst thou have to-night?

老实说，英俊的蒙特鸠，我实在太痴心，也许你因此以为我太轻佻；但是相信我，先生，我会证明我比那些假装冷淡的人更为真诚。我应该再冷淡一些，我必须承认，但是你在我不提防的时候偷听到我的真情；所以原谅我吧，不要以为我的委身相爱是由于轻狂，实在是黑夜泄露了我的爱情。

罗 小姐，我指着那把这些树梢涂了银色的圣洁的月亮发誓，——
朱 啊！不要指着月亮发誓，月亮变化无常，每月有圆有缺，你的爱也会发生变化。

罗 那我指着什么发誓呢？

朱 根本不要发誓；如果你一定要发誓，就指着你那惹人心动的自身起誓好了，那是我崇拜的偶像，我会相信你的。

罗 如果我心里的这一段情爱——

朱 好了，不要发誓。我虽然喜欢你，却不愿今晚就和你私订终身；那是太仓卒，太草率，太突然了；太像是电闪，没来得及说它闪亮，即已消逝。爱，再会吧！这爱情的蓓蕾，经过夏日的薰风吹拂，等我们下次见面时，会变成一朵美丽的花。

再会，再会！愿我心上的舒适安详

同样的来到你的心上！

罗 啊！不给我一点满足就让我走么？

朱 你今晚能有什么样的满足呢？

ROMEO The exchange of thy love's faithful vow for mine.

JULIET I gave thee mine before thou didst request it;
And yet I would it were to give again.

ROMEO Wouldst thou withdraw it? for what purpose, love?

JULIET But to be frank, and give it thee again.
And yet I wish but for the thing I have:
My bounty is as boundless as the sea,
My love as deep; the more I give to thee,
The more I have, for both are infinite. [Nurse calls within.]

I hear some noise within; dear love, adieu!
Anon, good nurse! Sweet Montague, be true.
Stay but a little, I will come again. [Exit above.]

ROMEO O blessed, blessed night! I am afeard,
Being in night, all this is but a dream,
Too flattering-sweet to be substantial.

Re-enter JULIET, above.

JULIET Three words, dear Romeo, and good-night indeed.
If that thy bent of love be honourable,
Thy purpose marriage, send me word to-morrow,
By one that I'll procure to come to thee,
Where, and what time, thou wilt perform the rite;
And all my fortunes at thy foot I'll lay,
And follow thee my lord throughout the world.

NURSE [Within.] Madam!

JULIET I come, anon.—But if thou mean'st not well,
I do beseech thee,—

NURSE [Within.] Madam!

JULIET By and by; I come:—
To cease thy suit, and leave me to my grief:
To-morrow will I send.

- 罗 你还没有说出你的爱情的忠诚的誓约和我交换呢。
- 朱 在你还没有要求的时候我已经把我的誓言给你了；但是我愿我还没有结过你。
- 罗 你想收回你的誓言？为什么，爱人？
- 朱 只是为了表示慷慨再给你一次。但是我想要的只是现在我所有的这点爱情；我的慷慨像海一般的广阔无垠，我的爱情像海一般的深；我给你的越多，我自己有的也越多，因为二者都是无穷的。〔乳母内呼。〕我听见里面有人叫；亲爱的，再见！我就来，好奶妈！亲爱的蒙特鸠，可不要负心。稍候一下，我就回来。〔自上方下。〕
- 罗 啊幸福的，幸福的夜！这是在夜里，我生怕这一切都是梦，太快活如意，怕不是真的。

朱丽叶自上重现。

- 朱 再说三句话，亲爱的罗密欧，可真要再会了。如果你的爱情是纯正的，有意和我结婚，明天给我消息，我会设法派人到你那里去，告诉他在什么地方什么时候我们举行婚礼；我要把我的命运完全交付给你，把你当作我的主人，随着你走遍天涯。
- 乳 〔内呼。〕小姐！
- 朱 我来了；就来。——但是如果你存心不良，我就要请求你，——
- 乳 〔内呼。〕小姐！
- 朱 等一下；我来了；——停止追求，让我独自去哀伤；我明天派人来。

ROMEO So thrive my soul,—

JULIET A thousand times good-night! [Exit above.]

ROMEO A thousand times the worse, to want thy light.
 Love goes toward love, as schoolboys from their books;
 But love from love, toward school with heavy looks.

[Retiring.]

Re-enter JULIET, above.

JULIET Hist! Romeo, hist! O! for a falconer's voice,
 To lure this tassel-gentle back again.
 Bondage is hoarse, and may not speak aloud,
 Else would I tear the cave where Echo lies,
 And make her airy tongue more hoarse than mine,
 With repetition of my Romeo's name.

ROMEO It is my soul that calls upon my name:
 How silver-sweet sound lovers' tongues by night,
 Like softest music to attending ears!

JULIET Romeo!

ROMEO My dear!

JULIET At what o'clock to-morrow
 Shall I send to thee?

ROMEO At the hour of nine.

JULIET I will not fail; 'tis twenty years till then.
 I have forgot why I did call thee back.

ROMEO Let me stand here till thou remember it.

JULIET I shall forget, to have thee still stand there,
 Remembering how I love thy company.

ROMEO And I'll still stay, to have thee still forget,

罗 愿我的灵魂得救，——

朱 我对你说一千遍再见！〔自上方下。〕

罗 没你的光明，将是一千倍的黑暗。
赴情人约会，像学童抛开书本一样；
和情人分别，像学童板着脸上学堂。

〔欲去。〕

朱丽叶又自上方出现。

朱 嘘！罗密欧，嘘！啊！我若有放鹰人的声音就好了，把这只雄鹰叫回来。在拘束中只能哑声叫，不能高声喊，否则要冲破了哀科⑥女神居住的洞，使她用更哑的嗓音发出回声，重复我的罗密欧的名字。

罗 是我的灵魂喊叫我的名字：在夜间情人的声音像银铃儿一般清脆，听起来像最柔和的音乐一般！

朱 罗密欧！

罗 我的爱！

朱 我明天几点钟派人到你那里去？

罗 九点钟吧。

朱 我一定准时不误；要到二十年才能挨到那个时间。我忘记为什么叫你回来了。

罗 让我站在此地让你慢慢的想。

朱 我只是爱和你在一起，为了使你永久站在那里，我将永远想不起。

罗 那么我就永久的等着，好让你永久的想不起，

Forgetting any other home but this.

JULIET 'Tis almost morning; I would have thee gone;
And yet no further than a wanton's bird,
Who lets it hop a little from her hand,
Like a poor prisoner in his twisted gyves,
And with a silk thread plucks it back again,
So loving-jealous of his liberty.

ROMEO I would I were thy bird.

JULIET Sweet, so would I:
Yet I should kill thee with much cherishing.
Good-night, good-night! parting is such sweet sorrow
That I shall say good-night till it be morrow. [Exit.]

ROMEO Sleep dwell upon thine eyes, peace in thy breast!
Would I were sleep and peace, so sweet to rest!
Hence will I to my ghostly father's cell,
His help to crave, and my dear hap to tell. [Exit.]

SCENE III—The Same. FRIAR LAURENCE'S Cell.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE, with a basket.

FRIAR LAURENCE The grey-ey'd morn smiles on the
frowning night,
Chequering the eastern clouds with streaks of light,
And flecked darkness like a drunkard reels
From forth day's path and Titan's fiery wheels:
Now, ere the sun advance his burning eye
The day to cheer and night's dank dew to dry,
I must up-fill this osier cage of ours
With baleful weeds and precious-juiced flowers.
The earth that's nature's mother is her tomb;
What is her burying grave that is her womb,
And from her womb children of divers kind

因为除了这个地方我也不记得还有什么家。

朱 差不多天亮了；我要你走；但又不愿你走得太远，像是顽皮女孩子手里的一只鸟，让它离开手掌跳几下，像带着镣铐的囚犯一般，用一根丝线又把它扯回来，舍不得把它放走。

罗 我愿意作你的一只鸟。

朱 爱，我也愿意；不过我太欢喜你也许要害死你。

再见，再见，离别是这样又甜蜜又心伤，
我要对你说再见一直说到大天光。〔下。〕

罗 愿睡眠停在你的眼上，和平进入你的胸膛！
我愿变作睡眠与和平，好一个安息的地方！
我现在要到我的神父的斋堂里去，
求他帮忙，并且告诉他我的艳遇。〔下。〕

第三景：同上。劳伦斯修士的庵室。

劳伦斯修士携篮上。

劳 灰色的黎明对着皱眉的残夜微笑，
用光芒给东方的云层划上了线条，
斑斓的乌云像是蹒跚的醉汉，
被太阳的火轮追得夺路逃散：
现在趁太阳尚未睁开他的火眼
照耀大地并把昨夜的湿露晒干，
我必须把毒草奇花来寻觅，
装满在这柳条篮子里。
大地是万物之母，亦是万物的坟墓；
葬身之所同时亦是生身之处，
她生出形形色色的小孩，

We sucking on her natural bosom find,
Many for many virtues excellent,
None but for some, and yet all different.
O! mickle is the powerful grace that lies
In herbs, plants, stones, and their true qualities:
For nought so vile that on the earth doth live
But to the earth some special good doth give,
Nor aught so good but strain'd from that fair use
Revolts from true birth, stumbling on abuse:
Virtue itself turns vice, being misapplied,
And vice sometime's by action dignified.
Within the infant rind of this weak flower
Poison hath residence and medicine power:
For this, being smelt, with that part cheers each part;
Being tasted, slays all senses with the heart.
Two such opposed foes encamp them still
In man as well as herbs, grace and rude will;
And where the worser is predominant,
Full soon the canker death eats up that plant.

Enter ROMEO.

ROMEO Good morrow, father!

FRIAR LAURENCE *Benedicite!*

What early tongue so sweet saluteth me?
Young son, it argues a distemper'd head
So soon to bid good morrow to thy bed:
Care keeps his watch in every old man's eye,

都伏在自然的怀中吮奶，
有许多是妙用无穷，
至少各有其妙，而又各个不同。
啊！草、木、矿石，如果使用得当，
都涵有很多的伟大的力量；
世上没有东西是如此的卑贱
以至对于世界毫无贡献。
同时物无全美，如果使用不善，
也会失去本性，惹出祸端；
误用起来，善会变成恶，
好好利用，有时恶亦有好结果。
这朵小花的嫩苞含有毒性，
也能用以治疗某种疾病；
这花只要一嗅，香气贯通全身；
口尝一下便能麻痺一个人的心。
人与药草原是一样，
内中有善有恶，互争雄长；
恶的一面如果占了上风，
死亡很快的要把那植物蛀空。

罗密欧上。

罗 早安，神父！
劳 上帝祝福你！
大清早是谁这样愉快的向我敬礼？
孩子，你起床这样的早，
必定是心里有什么烦恼；
忧虑使每个老年人阖不上眼，

And where care lodges, sleep will never lie;
But where unbruised youth with unstuff'd brain
Doth couch his limbs, there golden sleep doth reign:
Therefore thy earliness doth me assure
Thou art up-rous'd by some distemperature;
Or if not so, then here I hit it right,
Our Romeo hath not been in bed to-night.

ROMEO That last is true; the sweeter rest was mine.

FRIAR LAURENCE God pardon sin! wast thou with Rosaline?

ROMEO With Rosaline, my ghostly father? no;
I have forgot that name, and that name's woe.

FRIAR LAURENCE That's my good son: but where hast thou been,
then?

ROMEO I'll tell thee, ere thou ask it me again.
I have been feasting with mine enemy,
Where on a sudden one hath wounded me,
That's by me wounded: both our remedies
Within thy help and holy physic lies:
I bear no hatred, blessed man; for, lo!
My intercession likewise steads my foe.

FRIAR LAURENCE Be plain, good son, and homely in thy drift;
Riddling confession finds but riddling shrift.

ROMEO Then plainly know my heart's dear love is set
On the fair daughter of rich Capulet:
As mine on hers, so hers is set on mine;
And all combin'd, save what thou must combine
By holy marriage: when and where and how
We met we woo'd and made exchange of vow,

一有忧虑便永远不得安眠；
但是健壮的青年没有心事牵累，
倒上床去便该呼呼的大睡；
所以你今天这样的早起，
必定有什么烦恼事惊扰了你；
如果不是，那么我这一猜准保不错，
我们的罗密欧这一夜还没有睡过。

罗 猜得对；我得到比睡眠更甜蜜的安息。

劳 上帝恕罪！你是否和罗萨兰在一起？

罗 和罗萨兰在一起，神父？不，
我已忘了那个名字和它给我的痛苦。

劳 这才是好孩子；那么你到哪里去了？

罗 不待你再问，我要让你知道。

我和我的仇敌在一起宴会，
忽然间有人把我伤害，
我也伤了那人；我俩的治疗
有赖你的丹方妙药；

神父，我并不怀恨；请你注意！

我的请求同样的有助于我的仇敌。

劳 讲清楚些，好孩子，不要那么累赘，
谜一般的忏悔只能得到谜一般的赦罪。

罗 明白说吧，我已经情有所钟，
把卡帕莱特的女儿一眼看中：
我怎样爱她，她也怎么爱我；
两情相悦，只差你用婚礼来撮合；
我们何时、何地、如何的得以相见，
如何的谈情说爱，如何的交换誓言，

I'll tell thee as we pass; but this I pray,
That thou consent to marry us to-day.

FRIAR LAURENCE Holy Saint Francis! what a change is here;
Is Rosaline, whom thou didst love so dear,
So soon forsaken? young men's love then lies
Not truly in their hearts, but in their eyes.
Jesu Maria! what a deal of brine
Hath wash'd thy sallow cheeks for Rosaline;
How much salt water thrown away in waste,
To season love, that of it doth not taste!
The sun not yet thy sighs from heaven clears,
Thy old groans ring yet in my ancient ears;
Lo! here upon thy cheek the stain doth sit
Of an old tear that is not wash'd off yet.
If e'er thou wast thyself and these woes thine,
Thou and these woes were all for Rosaline:
And art thou chang'd? pronounce this sentence then:
Women may fall, when there's no strength in men.

ROMEO Thou chidd'st me oft for loving Rosaline.

FRIAR LAURENCE For doting, not for loving, pupil mine.

ROMEO And bad'st me bury love.

FRIAR LAURENCE Not in a grave,
To lay one in, another out to have.

ROMEO I pray thee, chide not; she, whom I love now
Doth grace for grace and love for love allow;
The other did not so.

FRIAR LAURENCE O! she knew well
Thy love did read by rote and could not spell.

我将一面走一面说，但是我求你，
答应今天就给我们举行婚礼。

劳 圣芳济！这是什么样的剧变；
被你那样热恋的罗萨兰，
这样快的就丢掉？年轻人的爱情
不是出自真心，只是靠了眼睛。
耶稣玛利亚！为了罗萨兰
多少泪水洗过你的瘦脸；
为培养爱情多少泪水都已牺牲掉，
到头来并没有一点爱情的味道！
太阳尚夫把你的漫长的长叹晒干，
你的呻吟尚留在我的老耳中间；
看！你的脸上现在还保存
尚未洗掉的旧日的泪痕。

如果你不是作伪，这苦痛也是真情，
那么你现在应该是为罗萨兰而苦痛；
你是否变了？你可以把一句老话重温：
男人既然薄幸，女人当然也会负心。

罗 为了我爱罗萨兰，你曾见怪。

劳 孩子，是为了痴情，不是为了爱。

罗 你曾叫我把爱情葬埋。

劳 没叫你埋一个，把另外一个掘出来。

罗 请你别怪我；我现在爱的这个
确是以爱相报不曾辜负了我；
从前那个不是这样。

劳 因为她深知道
你的爱只是背诵不知所云的滥调。

But come, young waverer, come, go with me,
In one respect I'll thy assistant be;
For this alliance may so happy prove,
To turn your households' rancour to pure love.

ROMEO O! let us hence; I stand on sudden haste.

FRIAR LAURENCE Wisely and slow; they stumble that run fast.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE IV—The Same. A Street.

Enter BENVOLIO and MERCUTIO.

MERCUTIO Where the devil should this Romeo be?
Came he not home to-night?

BENVOLIO Not to his father's; I spoke with his man.

MERCUTIO Why that same pale hard-hearted wench,
that Rosaline,
Torments him so, that he will sure run mad.

BENVOLIO Tybalt, the kinsman of old Capulet,
Hath sent a letter to his father's house.

MERCUTIO A challenge, on my life.

BENVOLIO Romeo will answer it.

MERCUTIO Any man that can write may answer a letter.

BENVOLIO Nay, he will answer the letter's master, how he dares,
being dared.

MERCUTIO Alas! poor Romeo, he is already dead; stabbed with a
white wench's black eye; shot through the ear with a love-
song; the very pin of his heart cleft with the blind bow-
boy's butt-shaft; and is he a man to encounter Tybalt?

BENVOLIO Why, what is Tybalt?

来，轻薄子，来，和我走，
为了一种考虑我可以做你的帮手，
这婚姻可能成为一段美满良缘，
使你们两个仇家从此尽弃前嫌。

罗 我们走吧。我急得不得了。

劳 要稳要慢。跑快了会要跌倒。〔同下。〕

第四景：同上。一街道。

班孚留与墨枯修上。

墨 罗密欧这鬼东西哪里去了？这一夜他没有回家么？

班 没有回到他父亲的家；我问过他家的佣人。

墨 唉，那个苍白脸硬心肠的女人，那个罗萨兰，害得他好苦，
他一定是发疯了。

班 老卡帕莱特家的亲戚，提拔特，给他父亲家送了一封信。

墨 挑战书，一定是。

班 罗密欧会回答的。

墨 会写字的人当然都会写回信。

班 不，我是说他会挺身会见那个写信的人，被挑战，就敢应战。

墨 哎呀！可怜的罗密欧，他已经死了；被一个苍白女人的黑眼睛给戳死了；一首情歌刺穿了他的耳朵；盲目小儿的秃头箭射裂了他的心脏的正中心；他还能打得过提拔特么？

班 噫，提拔特算得什么？

MERCUTIO More than prince of cats, I can tell you. O! he is the courageous captain of compliments. He fights as you sing prick-song, keeps time, distance, and proportion; rests me his minim rest, one, two, and the third in your bosom; the very butcher of a silk button, a duellist, a duel list; a gentleman of the very first house, of the first and second cause. Ah! the immortal passado! the punto reverso! the hay!

BENVOLIO The what?

MERCUTIO The pox of such antick, lispig, affecting fantasticoes, these new tuners of accents!—'By Jesu, a very good blade!—a very tall man! a very good whore.'—Why, is not this a lamentable thing, grandsire, that we should be thus afflicted with these strange flies, these fashion-mongers, these *pardonnez-mois*, who stand so much on the new form that they cannot sit at ease on the old bench? O, their *bons*, their *bons*!

Enter ROMEO.

BENVOLIO Here comes Romeo, here comes Romeo.

MERCUTIO Without his roe, like a dried herring. O flesh, flesh, how art thou fishified! Now is he for the numbers that Petrarch flow'd in: Laura to his lady was but a kitchen-wench; marry, she had a better love to be-rime her; Dido a dowdy; Cleopatra a gipsy; Helen and Hero hildings and harlots; Thisbe, a grey eye or so, but not to the purpose. Signior Romeo, bon jour! there's a French salutation to your French slop. You gave us the counterfeit fairly last night.

ROMEO Good morrow to you both. What counterfeit did I give you?

墨 我告诉你，他不是一只寻常的猫⑦。啊！他是精通礼节的专家。他和人斗剑，像是按照乐谱唱歌一般，恪守时间，距离，和秩序；拿稳了武器，数一、二，在数到三的时候剑已刺到你的胸；他要刺到哪一颗纽扣便可刺到哪一颗，真是决斗家，决斗家；第一流的绅士，决斗法典中的第一理由和第二理由⑧。吓！那致命侧击，反击，命中的一击！

班 你说什么？

墨 这些古里古怪的，吞吞吐吐的，矫揉造作的家伙，这些好用新名词的家伙，真是无聊！——“耶稣啊，一位很好的剑客！——一位雄壮的汉子！一位很好的杂种。”唉，老朋友，这是不是很令人痛心的事，我们到处遇到这种讨厌的苍蝇，这种时髦贩子，这种满口法文*pardonnez-mois*的家伙，他们这样的喜欢新奇式样以至于坐在旧板凳上都不舒服⑨？啊，他们满口的法文*bons, bons*⑩！

罗密欧上。

班 罗密欧来了，罗密欧来了。

墨 除掉了他的鱼子，像是一条干咸鱼⑪。肉呀，肉呀，你怎么变成鱼了！现在他一心一意的在想着皮特拉克的诗篇⑫；劳拉比起他的小姐只好算是一个厨房里的丫头；可是她运气好，她有一个更会作诗的情人来歌颂她；戴都只好算是一个邋遢婆娘⑬；克利欧佩特拉只好算是吉卜赛女郎⑭；海伦与希罗只好算是贱妇娼妓⑮；提斯比⑯，也许有双灰色眼睛之类，但是无关宏旨。罗密欧先生，*bon jour*（早安！）你穿的是法国式的灯笼裤，所以对你说一句法国的应酬话，你昨晚把我们骗苦了。

罗 二位早安。我昨晚骗了你们什么了？

MERCUTIO The slip, sir, the slip; can you not conceive?

ROMEO Pardon, good Mercutio, my business was great; and in such a case as mine a man may strain courtesy.

MERCUTIO That's as much as to say, such a case as yours constrains a man to bow in the hams.

ROMEO Meaning—to curtsy.

MERCUTIO Thou hast most kindly hit it.

ROMEO A most courteous exposition.

MERCUTIO Nay, I am the very pink of courtesy.

ROMEO Pink for flower.

MERCUTIO Right.

ROMEO Why, then, is my pump well flowered.

MERCUTIO Well said; follow me this jest now till thou hast worn out the pump, that, when the single sole of it is worn, the jest may remain after the wearing sole singular.

ROMEO O single-soled jest! solely singular for the singleness.

MERCUTIO Come between us, good Benvolio; my wit faints.

ROMEO Switch and spurs, switch and spurs; or I'll cry a match.

MERCUTIO Nay, if thy wits run the wild-goose chase, I have done, for thou hast more of the wild-goose in one of thy wits than, I am sure, I have in my whole five. Was I with you there for the goose?

ROMEO Thou wast never with me for anything when thou wast not here for the goose.

MERCUTIO I will bite thee by the ear for that jest.

ROMEO Nay, good goose, bite not.

墨 溜走啦。先生，溜走啦；你不懂么 ⑪？

罗 请原谅，好墨枯修，我当时有要紧的事；在那情形之下，一个人难免不失礼。

墨 那就等于是说，在你那情形之下，一个人就应该屈膝。

罗 你的意思是说——鞠躬。

墨 你说得极对。

罗 真是极有礼貌的解释。

墨 当然喽，我是礼貌的精英 ⑫。

罗 你的意思是说礼貌之花。

墨 对。

罗 噫，那么，我的这双鞋上也有不少的花哩。

墨 说得好；跟着我把这笑话说下去，直到你把鞋子磨穿，单薄的鞋底破了之后，那就单单剩下笑话了。

罗 啊，无聊的笑话！浅薄得出奇。

墨 好班孚留，快来给我们调停一下，我智穷才尽了。

罗 赶快鞭抽脚踢，鞭抽脚踢；否则我要宣布比赛胜利了。

墨 不，如果你的才智是要追野鹅、跑野马，我实在跟不上，因为你的一项才智所含有的野鹅比我五项才智所含有的还要多。讲到野鹅，我总算跟上你了吧？

罗 你什么事情也没有跟上过我，除了争着做笨鹅。

墨 你这样挖苦我，我要咬你的耳朵。

罗 不，好鹅，别咬我。

MERCUTIO Thy wit is a very bitter sweetening; it is a most sharp sauce.

ROMEO And is it not then well served in to a sweet goose?

MERCUTIO O! here's a wit of cheveril, that stretches from an inch narrow to an ell broad.

ROMEO I stretch it out for that word 'broad;' which added to the goose, proves thee far and wide a broad goose.

MERCUTIO Why, is not this better now than groaning for love? now art thou sociable, now art thou Romeo; now art thou what thou art, by art as well as by nature: for this drivelling love is like a great natural, that runs lolling up and down to hide his bauble in hole.

BENVOLIO Stop there, stop there.

MERCUTIO Thou desirest me to stop in my tale against the hair.

BENVOLIO Thou wouldst else have made thy tale large.

MERCUTIO O! thou art deceived; I would have made it short; for I was come to the whole depth of my tale, and meant indeed to occupy the argument no longer.

ROMEO Here's goodly gear!

Enter Nurse and PETER.

MERCUTIO A sail, a sail!

BENVOLIO Two, two; a shirt and a smock.

NURSE Peter!

PETER Anon!

NURSE My fan, Peter.

MERCUTIO Good Peter, to hide her face; for her fan's the fairer face.

- 墨 你的才智像是一只很酸的苹果；可以做味道顶浓的苹果酱。
- 罗 那么和烤鹅一道吃不是很好的么？
- 墨 啊！你的才智真像是一块羔羊皮，从一时窄可以扯到四十宽。
- 罗 我现在就根据那个“宽”字胡扯一下；“宽”字加在鹅上，证明你是一只名闻遐迩的大笨鹅 ①⑨。
- 墨 噫，这不比为了恋爱而长吁短叹要好些么？你现在有说有笑的了，你现在是罗密欧了；你现在是你的本来面目了，无论是天性如此或是有意做作；因为一个一把鼻涕一把眼泪的情人，实在是像一个大傻瓜，伸着舌头东窜西窜的想把他的那根棍子 ②⑩ 藏在一个洞里。
- 班 停止吧，停止吧。
- 墨 你想要我说到一半就强勉的停止住。
- 班 否则你又要胡说八道了。
- 墨 啊！你错了；我正要结束；因为我已经深入到底，不想再搞下去了 ②⑪。
- 罗 好东西来了 ②②！

乳母及彼得上。

- 墨 一条船，一条船！
- 班 两条，两条；一个穿衬衫的，一个穿裙子的。
- 乳 彼得！
- 彼 在这里！
- 乳 我的扇子，彼得。
- 墨 好彼德，给她遮住脸；因为她的扇子比她的脸好看一些。

NURSE God ye good morrow, gentlemen.

MERCUTIO God ye good den, fair gentlewoman.

NURSE Is it good den?

MERCUTIO 'Tis no less, I tell you; for the bawdy hand of the dial
is now upon the prick of noon.

NURSE Out upon you! what a man are you!

ROMEO One, gentlewoman, that God hath made for himself to
mar.

NURSE By my troth, it is well said; 'for himself to mar,' quoth
a'?—Gentlemen, can any of you tell me where I may find
the young Romeo?

ROMEO I can tell you; but young Romeo will be older when you
have found him than he was when you sought him: I am the
youngest of that name, for fault of a worse.

NURSE You say well.

MERCUTIO Yea! is the worst well? very well took, i' faith; wisely,
wisely.

NURSE If you be he, sir, I desire some confidence with you.

BENVOLIO She will indite him to some supper.

MERCUTIO A bawd, a bawd, a bawd! So ho!

ROMEO What hast thou found?

MERCUTIO No hare, sir; unless a hare, sir, in a lenten pie, that is
something stale and hoar ere it be spent. [Sings.]

An old hare hoar, and an old hare hoar,
Is very good meat in Lent:
But a hare that is hoar, is too much for a score,
When it hoars ere it be spent.

乳 祝诸位早安，先生们。

墨 祝你晚安，老太太。

乳 到午后了么？

墨 一点也不差，告诉你；因为日晷上那只淫秽的手现在正摸着正午那一点。

乳 胡说！你是什么样的人！

罗 他是上帝造的然后又由他自己毁掉的人。

乳 真是说得好；“由他自己毁掉”，是不是？——诸位，有谁能告诉我在什么地方我可以找到年轻的罗密欧？

罗 我可以告诉你；不过年轻的罗密欧在你找到他的时候比你开始寻找他的时候要老一些；我就是罗密欧，因为实在找不到一个比较更坏的名字，而且在名叫罗密欧的人们当中我是最年轻的一个。

乳 你说得好。

墨 是么！最坏的也能说是好么？你真是善于理解；好聪明，好聪明！

乳 如果你就是他，先生，我有机密的话对你说。

班 她要请他吃晚饭。

墨 一个鸨母，一个鸨母，一个鸨母！啊喝^{②③}！

罗 你发现什么了？

墨 倒不是野鸡^{②④}，先生；除非是斋期馅饼里的那种野鸡，在未吃完之前就有一点陈腐发霉了。

〔唱。〕

一只老野鸡，一只老野鸡，
是斋期中的美味；
二十个人都吃不完，
没吃完就先发了霉。

Romeo, will you come to your father's? we'll to dinner
thither.

ROMEO I will follow you.

MERCUTIO Farewell, ancient lady; farewell,
Lady, lady, lady.

[Exeunt MERCUTIO and BENVOLIO.]

NURSE Marry, farewell! I pray you, sir, what saucy merchant was
this, that was so full of his ropery?

ROMEO A gentleman, nurse, that loves to hear himself talk, and
will speak more in a minute than he will stand to in a month.

NURSE An a' speak anything against me, I'll take him down, an
a' were lustier than he is, and twenty such Jacks; and if I
cannot, I'll find those that shall. Scurvy knave! I am none
of his flirt-gills; I am none of his skeins-mates. [To PETER.]
And thou must stand by too, and suffer every knave to use
me at his pleasure!

PETER I saw no man use you at his pleasure; if I had, my weapon
should quickly have been out, I warrant you. I dare draw as
soon as another man, if I see occasion in a good quarrel,
and the law on my side.

NURSE Now, afore God, I am so vexed; that every part about me
quivers. Scurvy knave! Pray you, sir, a word; and as I told
you, my young lady bade me inquire you out; what she bid
me say I will keep to myself; but first let me tell ye, if ye
should lead her into a fool's paradise, as they say, it were a
very gross kind of behaviour, as they say: for the
gentlewoman is young; and, therefore, if you should deal
double with her, truly it were an ill thing to be offered to
any gentlewoman, and very weak dealing.

ROMEO Nurse, commend me to thy lady and mistress. I protest
unto thee,—

罗密欧，你要不要到你父亲家去？我们要到那里去吃饭。

罗 我跟你们去。

墨 再见，老小姐；再见，

小姐，小姐，小姐 ②⑤。

〔墨枯修与班孚留下。〕

乳 好，再见吧！请问，先生，这是哪个无礼的家伙，满口的下流话？

罗 是一位爱说话的绅士，奶妈，他一分钟之内说的话比他能维持一个月的还要多。

乳 如果说什么调戏我的话，我要教他受点报应，纵然他身体再强壮一些抵得过二十个这样的粗汉，我也不怕；如果我对付不了他，我可以找到能对付他的人。下流胚子！我不是肯和他打情骂俏的女人；我不是和无赖汉为伍的人。〔向彼得。〕你居然站在一旁，让每一个恶棍随意摆布我！

彼 我没有看见有谁随意摆布你，如果 I 看见了，我一定很快的拔出我的武器，你放心好了。我拔剑不比任何人慢，如果我发现有值得一吵架的理由而且是我们这一方面有理的话。

乳 哎呦，天呀，我气得浑身发抖了。下流胚子！先生，请过来说句话；我告诉过你了，我们家的小姐教我来访你；她教我说的话我不愿说出来；不过我可以先告诉你一件事，如果像大家所说，你逗着我们家小姐作一场荒唐梦，那可是很恶劣的行为；因为小姐年轻；所以，如果你骗她，那可真是对不起任何好人家的姑娘的事，而且是很卑鄙的行为。

罗 奶妈，请代我致意你家的小姐。我对你郑重声明，——

NURSE Good heart! and, i' faith, I will tell her as much. Lord, Lord! she will be a joyful woman.

ROMEO What wilt thou tell her, nurse? thou dost not mark me.

NURSE I will tell her, sir, that you do protest; which, as I take it, is a gentlemanlike offer.

ROMEO Bid her devise
Some means to come to shrift this afternoon;
And there she shall at Friar Laurence' cell,
Be shriv'd and married. Here is for thy pains.

NURSE No, truly, sir; not a penny.

ROMEO Go to; I say, you shall.

NURSE This afternoon, sir? well, she shall be there.

ROMEO And stay, good nurse; behind the abbey wall:
Within this hour my man shall be with thee,
And bring thee cords made like a tackled stair;
Which to the high top-gallant of my joy
Must be my convoy in the secret night.
Farewell! Be trusty, and I'll quit thy pains.
Farewell! Commend me to thy mistress.

NURSE Now God in heaven bless thee! Hark you, sir.

ROMEO What sayst thou, my dear nurse?

NURSE Is your man secret? Did you ne'er hear say,
Two may keep counsel, putting one away?

ROMEO I warrant thee my man's as true as steel.

NURSE Well, sir; my mistress is the sweetest lady—Lord, Lord!—
when 'twas a little prating thing,—O! there's a nobleman
in town, one Paris, that would fain lay knife aboard; but
she, good soul, had as lief see a toad, a very toad, as see
him. I anger her sometimes and tell her that Paris is the

乳 好人！我回去一定就这样告诉她。天呀，天呀，她将是一个快活的女人。

罗 你将告诉她些什么呢，奶妈？你没有听我说话。

乳 我将告诉她，先生，你郑重声明了；我认为这就是绅士的态度。

罗 请她今日午后设法出来作忏悔；在劳伦斯修士的斋房里她可作忏悔，然后行婚礼。这是酬劳你的。

乳 不，真是的，先生；不能收一文钱。

罗 瞎讲，请你收下吧。

乳 今天午后，先生？好，她一定会来。

罗 好奶妈，请你在修道院墙外等着：一小时内我的佣人就会和你相会，给你带去一捆做成软梯似的绳索；在今天秘密的夜晚，我将靠它爬上我的幸福的最高峰。再会！多费心，我会报酬你的。再会！代我问候小姐。

乳 愿上帝保佑你！你听我说，先生。

罗 你说什么，亲爱的奶妈？

乳 你的佣人可靠不？你没听人说过么，两个人可以守秘密，但是其中一个根本不知情？

罗 我担保我的佣人是钢铁一般的牢靠。

乳 好，先生；我家的小姐是最可爱的姑娘——天呀，天呀，——那时候她还是一个爱多嘴的小东西，——啊！城里有一位贵族，一位叫巴利斯的，很想把她弄到手；但是她，乖乖，看他还不如看一只癞虾蟆。有时候我触怒她，说巴利斯是个

properer man; but, I'll warrant you, when I say so, she looks as pale as any clout in the versal world. Doth not rosemary and Romeo begin both with a letter?

ROMEO Ay, nurse: what of that? both with an R.

NURSE Ah! mocker; that's the dog's name. R is for the—No; I know it begins with some other letter: and she had the prettiest sententious of it, of you and rosemary, that it would do you good to hear it.

ROMEO Commend me to thy lady.

NURSE Ay, a thousand times. [Exit ROMEO.]
Peter!

PETER Anon!

NURSE Before, and apace. [Exeunt.]

SCENE V—The Same. CAPULET's Garden.

Enter JULIET.

JULIET The clock struck nine when I did send the nurse;
In half an hour she promis'd to return.
Perchance she cannot meet him: that's not so.
O! she is lame: love's heralds should be thoughts,
Which ten times faster glide than the sun's beams,
Driving back shadows over lowering hills:
Therefore do nimble-pinion'd doves draw Love,
And therefore hath the wind-swift Cupid wings.
Now is the sun upon the highmost hill
Of this day's journey, and from nine till twelve
Is three long hours, yet she is not come.
Had she affections, and warm youthful blood,
She'd be as swift in motion as a ball;
My words would bandy her to my sweet love,
And his to me:
But old folks, many feign as they were dead;

很漂亮的人；我对你说，我这样说的时候，她的脸色白得像是全世界上任何白布一般。Rosemary^{②⑥}和Romeo是不是都用同样一个字母开始？

罗 是的，奶妈：这有什么关系呢？都是用 R 开始。

乳 啊！真是开玩笑；那是狗的名字^{②⑦}。R 是代表——不；我晓得那是用另外一个字母开始的：关于你和 Rosemary，她曾说过一句很巧妙的话，你听了会高兴的。

罗 请代我向你家小姐致意。

乳 好，替你说一千回。〔罗密欧下。〕彼得！

彼 在这里！

乳 前面带路，快点走。〔同下。〕

第五景：同上。卡帕莱特家花园。

朱丽叶上。

朱 我派奶妈去是在九点钟；她答应我在半小时内回来。也许她遇不到他；不会的。啊！她是跛子；恋爱的使者应该像是思想一般，比阳光驱逐山坡上的阴影还要快十倍；所以爱神的车子是用翅膀轻灵的鸽子拉的，所以迅风一般的邱彼得也是生翅膀的。现在太阳在今天的路程上已经走到巅峰，从九点到十二点是足足三小时，她还没有回来。如果她有热情，有滚热的青春的血，她动作起来会像一只球似的快；我的话会一下子把她打到我的情郎那边去，他的话又会一下子把她打回我这里来；

但是老年人，好像死了一般；

Unwieldy, slow, heavy and pale as lead.

Enter Nurse and PETER.

O God! she comes. O honey nurse! what news?
Hast thou met with him? Send thy man away.

NURSE Peter, stay at the gate. [Exit PETER.]

JULIET Now, good sweet nurse; O Lord! why look'st thou sad?
Though news be sad, yet tell them merrily;
If good, thou sham'st the music of sweet news
By playing it to me with so sour a face.

NURSE I am aweary, give me leave awhile:
Fie, how my bones ache! What a jaunce have I had!

JULIET I would thou hadst my bones, and I thy news.
Nay, come, I pray thee, speak; good, good nurse, speak.

NURSE Jesu! what haste? can you not stay awhile?
Do you not see that I am out of breath?

JULIET How art thou out of breath when thou hest breath
To say to me that thou art out of breath?
The excuse that thou dost make in this delay
Is longer than the tale thou dost excuse.
Is thy news good, or bad? answer to that;
Say either, and I'll stay the circumstance:
Let me be satisfied, is 't good or bad?

NURSE Well, you have made a simple choice; you know not how
to choose a man: Romeo! no, not he: though his face be
better than any man's, yet his leg excels all men's; and for a
hand, and a foot, and a body, though they be not to be talked
on, yet they are past compare. He is not the flower of
courtesy, but I'll warrant him, as gentle as a lamb. Go thy
ways, wench; serve God. What! have you dined at home?

JULIET No, no: but all this did I know before.

迟钝，缓慢，沉重苍白得像一块铅。

乳母与彼得上。

啊天呀！她来了。啊亲爱的奶妈！有什么消息？你见到他了么？教你的佣人走开。

乳 彼得，到门口去等着。〔彼得下。〕

朱 亲爱的好奶妈；啊天呀！你为什么有忧愁的样子？纵然消息不好，也要快快活活的讲出来；如果好，你这付难看的面孔实在是把好消息的音乐给糟蹋了。

乳 我疲倦了，让我休息一下；呸，我的骨头好痛！我奔波得好苦！

朱 我愿把我的骨头给你，你把你的消息给我。好了，好了，请你说吧；好，好奶妈，说吧。

乳 耶稣！忙什么？你不能等一下吗？你没看见我喘不过气么？

朱 你有气力向我说你喘不过气，你怎么会是真喘不过气呢？你这推托的借口比你推托不说的故事还要长些。你的消息是好，是坏？回答这个；随便你怎么说，详细情节我可以慢慢的等。告诉我，是好是坏？

乳 唉，你作了一个糊涂的选择；你不知道如何选择一个男人：罗密欧！不，不该选中他，他的面孔虽然比任何人漂亮，他的腿可是比所有的人的都好看；至于手，脚，身体，虽然都不值得一提，可是也都没有人能比。他并不是顶彬彬有礼，但是，我敢说，他是像羔羊一般的温柔。做你的事情去吧，姑娘；不必再多说了。怎么！家里开过饭了么？

朱 没有，没有；但是这一切我早已知道了。

What says he of our marriage? what of that?

NURSE Lord! how my head aches; what a head have I!
It beats as it would fall in twenty pieces.
My back o' t' other side; O! my back, my back!
Beshrew your heart for sending me about,
To catch my death with jauncing up and down.

JULIET I' faith, I am sorry that thou art not well.
Sweet, sweet, sweet nurse, tell me, what says my love?

NURSE Your love says, like an honest gentleman, and a courteous,
and a kind, and a handsome, and, I warrant, a virtuous,—
Where is your mother?

JULIET Where is my mother! why, she is within;
Where should she be? How oddly thou repliest:
'Your love says, like an honest gentleman,
Where is your mother?'

NURSE O! God's lady dear,
Are you so hot? Marry, come up, I trow;
Is this the poultice for my aching bones?
Henceforward do your messages yourself.

JULIET Here's such a coil! come, what says Romeo?

NURSE Have you got leave to go to shrift to-day?

JULIET I have.

NURSE Then hie you hence to Friar Laurence' cell,
There stays a husband to make you a wife:
Now comes the wanton blood up in your cheeks,
They'll be in scarlet straight at any news.
Hie you to church; I must another way,
To fetch a ladder, by the which your love
Must climb a bird's nest soon when it is dark;
I am the drudge and toil in your delight,
But you shall bear the burden soon at night.

关于我们结婚的事他说什么？他怎么说？

乳 天呀！我的头好痛哟；我的头可不得了！痛得好像要裂为二十块。我的脊背的那一边；啊！我的背，我的背！你好狠心把我派出去，奔波得要死。

朱 真是的，我很抱歉使得你不好受。好，好，好奶妈，告诉我，我的爱人说些什么？

乳 你的爱人，像是一位诚实的君子，一位有礼貌的，挺和气的，漂亮的，而且我敢说是很有德性的，他说，——你的母亲在哪里？

朱 我的母亲在哪里！噫，她在里面呢；她还能够在哪里？你的话好奇怪：“你的爱人，像是一位诚实的君子，你的母亲在哪里？”

乳 啊，圣母呀，你怎么这样性急？好，算了吧；这就是你给我的酸痛的骨头贴的膏药吗？以后你自己去送信吧。

朱 你怎么这样麻烦！好，罗密欧说些什么？

乳 你今天得到允许去作忏悔吗？

朱 得到了。

乳 那么你赶快到劳伦斯修道士的斋堂去，那里有一个丈夫等着娶你为妻呢：现在你的脸上泛起了红晕，你听到任何消息都会红脸。赶快到教堂去；我还要另外去一个地方，找一个梯子，等到天一黑你的情人就用那梯子爬上一个鸟巢；

我为了你的快活而不辞辛苦，
但是今晚你将有重重的担负。

Go; I'll to dinner: hie you to the cell.

JULIET Hie to high fortune! Honest nurse, farewell. [Exeunt.]

SCENE VI—The Same. FRIAR LAURENCE'S Cell.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE and ROMEO.

FRIAR LAURENCE So smile the heaven upon this holy act,
That after hours with sorrow chide us not!

ROMEO Amen, amen! but come what sorrow can,
It cannot countervail the exchange of joy
That one short minute gives me in her sight:
Do thou but close our hands with holy words,
Then love-devouring death do what he dare;
It is enough I may but call her mine.

FRIAR LAURENCE These violent delights have violent ends,
And in their triumph die, like fire and powder,
Which, as they kiss consume: the sweetest honey
Is loathsome in his own deliciousness
And in the taste confounds the appetite:
Therefore love moderately; long love doth so;
Too swift arrives as tardy as too slow.

Enter JULIET.

Here comes the lady: O! so light a foot
Will ne'er wear out the everlasting flint:
A lover may bestride the gossamer
That idles in the wanton summer air,
And yet not fall; so light is vanity.

JULIET Good even to my ghostly confessor.

FRIAR LAURENCE Romeo shall thank thee, daughter, for us both.

JULIET As much to him, else are his thanks too much.

ROMEO Ah! Juliet, if the measure of thy joy

去；我要吃饭去；你赶快到寺院。

朱 赶快去享大福！好奶妈，再见。〔同下。〕

第六景：同上。劳伦斯修士的斋堂。

劳伦斯修士及罗密欧上。

劳 愿上天赞许这神圣的结合，不要让我们日后受烦恼之苦！

罗 阿门！阿门！日后尽管有什么烦恼来，也不能抵消我和她见面时片刻的欢欣；只消你用神圣的语言把我们结合在一起，然后吞食爱情的死神要怎么做都可以；只要我能喊她为我的人，那就够了。

劳 这突然的快乐会有突然的结局，在最得意的时候突然消灭，就像火和火药，一接吻，立刻炸光；最甜的蜜固然本身是味美的，可是不免有一点腻，吃起来要倒胃口；

所以要温和的爱；这样方得久远；

太快和太慢，其结果是一样迟缓。

朱丽叶上。

小姐来了；啊！这样轻盈的脚步永远磨不坏这铺地的坚石板：一个情人可以跨上夏日空中荡飘的游丝而不会栽下来；快乐是这样轻飘飘的。

朱 听我忏悔的神父，你晚安。

劳 孩子，罗密欧会代表我们两个向你答礼。

朱 我也要向他问安，否则他的答礼就太多了。

罗 啊！朱丽叶，如果你的欢乐之情

Be heap'd like mine, and that thy skill be more
To blazon it, then sweeten with thy breath
This neighbour air, and let rich music's tongue
Unfold the imagin'd happiness that both
Receive in either by this dear encounter.

JULIET Conceit, more rich in matter than in words,
 Braggs of his substance, not of ornament:
 They are but beggars that can count their worth;
 But my true love is grown to such excess
 I cannot sum up half my sum of wealth.

FRIAR LAURENCE Come, come with me, and we will make short
 work;
 For, by your leaves, you shall not stay alone
 Till holy church incorporate two in one. [Exeunt.]

是和我的一般洋溢，如果你有更大的本领加以描绘，那么请你用你的谈吐来薰香这四周的空气，让你的舌端的音乐把我们这次相见彼此心中的快乐宣泄出来吧。

朱 内容丰富而不是口头上说说的那种恋爱心理，只能夸耀它的实质，并不要炫示它的华丽：只有乞丐才计数他的家财；我的爱情太充足了，我无法数清我的财产的一半。

劳 来，和我来，我们要赶快办事；
因为，在教会把你们结合起来之前，
你们不该长久的在这里私下会面。〔同下。〕

ACT III

SCENE I—Verona. A Public Place.

Enter MERCUTIO, BENVOLIO, Page, and Servants.

BENVOLIO I pray thee, good Mercutio, let's retire:
The day is hot, the Capulets abroad,
And, if we meet, we shall not 'scape a brawl;
For now, these hot days, is the mad blood stirring.

MERCUTIO Thou art like one of those fellows that when he enters
the confines of a tavern claps me his sword upon the table
and says, 'God send me no need of thee!' and by the
operation of the second cup draws him on the drawer, when,
indeed, there is no need.

BENVOLIO Am I like such a fellow?

MERCUTIO Come, come, thou art as hot a Jack in thy mood as
any in Italy; and as soon moved to be moody, and as soon
moody to be moved.

BENVOLIO And what to?

MERCUTIO Nay, an there were two such, we should have none
shortly, for one would kill the other. Thou! why, thou wilt
quarrel with a man that hath a hair more or a hair less in his
beard than thou hast. Thou wilt quarrel with a man for
cracking nuts, having no other reason but because thou hast
hazel eyes. What eye, but such an eye, would spy out such
a quarrel? Thy head is as full of quarrels as an egg is full of
meat, and yet thy head hath been beaten as addle as an egg
for quarrelling. Thou hast quarrelled with a man for
coughing in the street, because he hath wakened thy dog
that hath lain asleep in the sun.

第三幕

第一景：维洛那。一广场。

墨枯修，班孚留，侍者及仆人等上。

班 我请你，好墨枯修，我们回去吧：天气热，卡帕莱特家的人都出来了，如果我们遇到，不免一场恶斗；因为在这大热的天，脾气容易发作。

墨 你就像是那种人，走进酒店，把剑往桌上一拍，说“愿上帝别令我需要你！”可是第二杯一下肚，他无缘无故的抽出剑来向酒保找麻烦了。

班 我像是这样的一个人么？

墨 算啦，算啦，你的暴躁脾气不下于意大利的任何一个人；很容易被人激动得生气，也很容易气得受人激动。

班 被激动去做什么呢？

墨 噫，如果有两个这样的人，很快的一个也剩不下，因为这一个会把那一个杀死的。你，唉，你会为了一个人的胡子比你多一根或少一根而争吵起来。你会不为别的原因，只为你的眼睛是榛色的，看见人家咬榛子，便会和人吵架。除了这样的眼睛之外，什么眼睛会发现得了吵架的理由呢？你的头里充满了争吵，就好像是一只蛋里全是蛋黄蛋白一样，可是为了争吵的缘故你的头脑已经搅得像是一只坏蛋那么昏乱了。一个人在街上咳嗽，你就和他吵架，只因他惊醒了你的阳光下睡觉的狗。

Didst thou not fall out with a tailor for wearing his new doublet before Easter? with another, for tying his new shoes with old riband? and yet thou wilt tutor me from quarrelling!

BENVOLIO An I were so apt to quarrel as thou art, any man should buy the fee-simple of my life for an hour and a quarter.

MERCUTIO The fee-simple! O simple!

BENVOLIO By my head, here come the Capulets.

MERCUTIO By my heel, I care not.

Enter TYBALT, and Others.

TYBALT Follow me close, for I will speak to them.
Gentlemen, good den! a word with one of you.

MERCUTIO And but one word with one of us?
Couple it with something; make it a word and a blow.

TYBALT You shall find me apt enough to that, sir, an you will give me occasion.

MERCUTIO Could you not take some occasion without giving?

TYBALT Mercutio, thou consort'st with Romeo,—

MERCUTIO Consort! What! dost thou make us minstrels? an thou make minstrels of us, look to hear nothing but discords: here's my fiddlestick; here's that shall make you dance. 'Zounds! consort!

BENVOLIO We talk here in the public haunt of men:
Either withdraw unto some private place,
Or reason coldly of your grievances,
Or else depart; here all eyes gaze on us.

MERCUTIO Men's eyes were made to look, and let them gaze;
I will not budge for no man's pleasure, I.

你不是曾经和一个裁缝匠吵架，只因他在复活节之前穿起他的新的紧上衣么？又和另外一个吵架，只因他用旧鞋带子系新鞋么？你居然还教训我不要和人吵架！

班 如果我是像你一样容易和人吵架，任何人都会随随便便的把我的生命的永久所有权购买过去。

墨 永久所有权！啊，好糊涂的人！

班 用我的脑袋起誓，卡帕莱特家的人来了。

墨 用我的脚跟起誓，我满不在乎。

提拔特及其他上。

提 紧跟着我，因为我要和他们理论。二位晚安！我要和你们随便哪一位说一句话。

墨 只要和我们一个人说一句话么？再加上一点什么吧；一句话之外再加上一拳吧。

提 如果你们给我机会，先生，我很愿那么做的。

墨 不给你机会你就不能找个机会么？

提 墨枯修，你是罗密欧的同道，——

墨 同道！什么！你把我们当作沿街卖唱的人么？如果你把我们当作沿街卖唱的人，你只好听一听刺耳之音：这便是我的弦弓；这就是使你起舞的家伙。混帐！沿街卖唱！

班 这大众聚会的地方不便谈话；或是找个僻静的地方，或是冷静的理论，再不就干脆走开；在这里所有的眼睛都在看着我们呢？

墨 人的眼睛就是为看的，让他们看；我绝不为了讨人欢喜而移动一步，我。

Enter ROMEO.

TYBALT Well, peace be with you, sir. Here comes my man.

MERCUTIO But I'll be hang'd, sir, if he wear your livery:
Marry, go before to field, he'll be your follower;
Your worship in that sense may call him 'man.'

TYBALT Romeo, the hate I bear thee can afford
No better term than this,—thou art a villain.

ROMEO Tybalt, the reason that I have to love thee
Doth much excuse the appertaining rage
To such a greeting; villain am I none.
Therefore farewell; I see thou know'st me not.

TYBALT Boy, this shall not excuse the injuries
That thou hast done me; therefore turn and draw.

ROMEO I do protest I never injur'd thee,
But love thee better than thou canst devise,
Till thou shalt know the reason of my love:
And so, good Capulet, which name I tender
As dearly as my own, be satisfied.

MERCUTIO O calm, dishonourable, vile submission!
Alla stoccata carries it away. [Draws.]

Tybalt, you rat-catcher, will you walk?

TYBALT What wouldst thou have with me?

MERCUTIO Good king of cats, nothing but one of your nine lives,
that I mean to make bold withal, and, as you shall use me
hereafter, dry-beat the rest of the eight. Will you pluck your
sword out of his pilcher by the ears? make haste, lest mine
be about your ears ere it be out.

TYBALT [Drawing.] I am for you.

ROMEO Gentle Mercutio, put thy rapier up.

罗密欧上。

提 好了，你且少安毋躁，先生。我的人来了。

墨 但是我敢以性命打赌，他并不穿你们家的制服：哼，你若是领路到决斗场上去，他会追随你的；大少爷，在这意义之下你可以喊他为你的“人”。

提 罗密欧，我对你的仇恨使我只能这样称呼你，——你是一个坏蛋。

罗 提拔特，我有爱你的理由，所以你这样称呼我，我也不动火；我不是坏蛋，所以再会吧；我看你是不了解我。

提 小子，这不能弥缝你对我的伤害；所以转身拔剑吧。

罗 我要声明我从来不曾伤害你，而且我爱你之深是你所不能想像的，除非你知道我所以爱你的缘故；所以，好卡帕莱特，我对于你的姓氏和对于我自己的是一样的尊重，请不要动气。

墨 啊，好心平气和的卑鄙可耻的屈服！你那几招剑就把人吓倒了。〔拔剑。〕提拔特，你这捉老鼠的，要不要走动走动？

提 你要对我怎么样？

墨 猫王，我只要你九条命中的一条，我是想要你那条命，至于其他八条，如果你斗不过我，我也要痛打一顿。你还不把剑抽出鞘来？赶快，否则在你未拔出剑之前我的剑就砍到你的耳边了。

提 〔拔剑。〕我奉陪便是。

罗 好墨枯修，收起你的剑。

MERCUTIO Come, sir, your passado. [**They fight.**]

ROMEO Draw, Benvolio; beat down their weapons.
Gentlemen, for shame, forbear this outrage!
Tybalt, Mercutio, the prince expressly hath
Forbidden bandying in Verona streets.
Hold, Tybalt! good Mercutio!

[**Exeunt TYBALT and his Partisans.**]

MERCUTIO I am hurt.
A plague o' both your houses! I am sped.
Is he gone, and hath nothing?

BENVOLIO What! art thou hurt?

MERCUTIO Ay, ay, a scratch, a scratch; marry, 'tis enough.
Where is my page? Go, villain, fetch a surgeon. [**Exit Page.**]

ROMEO Courage, man; the hurt cannot be much.

MERCUTIO No, 'tis not so deep as a well, nor so wide as a church
door; but 'tis enough, 'twill serve: ask for me to-morrow,
and you shall find me a grave man. I am peppered, I warrant,
for this world. A plague o' both your houses! 'Zounds, a
dog, a rat, a mouse, a cat, to scratch a man to death! a
braggart, a rogue, a villain, that fights by the book of
arithmetic! Why the devil came you between us? I was hurt
under your arm.

ROMEO I thought all for the best.

MERCUTIO Help me into some house, Benvolio,
Or I shall faint. A plague o' both your houses!
They have made worms' meat of me: I have it,
And soundly too:—your houses!

[**Exeunt MERCUTIO and BENVOLIO.**]

ROMEO This gentleman, the prince's near ally,
My very friend, hath got his mortal hurt

墨 来吧，先生，请你刺过来。〔二人相斗。〕

罗 拔剑，班孚留；打落他们的武器，你们二位，真太难为情。不要这样胡闹！提拔特，墨枯修，公爵曾明令禁止不准在维洛那街上斗殴。住手，提拔特！好墨枯修！

〔提拔特及其同党下。〕

墨 我受伤了。你们两家合该倒霉！我算是完了。他走了，一点伤都没有吗？

班 怎么！你受伤了？

墨 是的，是的，一点擦伤，一点擦伤；哼，也够受的了。我的小孩呢？去，小子，找个外科医生。〔童下。〕

罗 鼓起勇气，男子汉；这伤一定不会重。

墨 不，没有一口井深，也没有教堂大门宽；但是足够我受用的了：你明天再打听我，你会发现我已经在坟墓里了。我知道，我的尘缘已尽。你们两家可真该倒霉！岂有此理，一条狗，一头老鼠，一个小耗子，一只猫，会抓死一个人！一个说大话的，一个流氓，一个恶棍，只会根据书本子斗剑的家伙！你为什么活见鬼跑到我们两个中间？我是从你的胳膊底下受的伤。

罗 我是为好。

墨 扶我到什么人家去，班孚留，否则我要晕倒。你们两家真该倒霉！你们两家把我喂了蛆；我吃了苦头，而且是大苦头：——你们这两家！〔墨枯修与班孚留下。〕

罗 这位绅士，公爵的近亲，我的好朋友，为了我的缘故受了致命伤，

In my behalf; my reputation stain'd
With Tybalt's slander, Tybalt, that an hour
Hath been my kinsman. O sweet Juliet!
Thy beauty hath made me effeminate,
And in my temper soften'd valour's steel!

Re-enter BENVOLIO.

BENVOLIO O Romeo, Romeo! brave Mercutio's dead;
That gallant spirit hath aspir'd the clouds,
Which too untimely here did scorn the earth.

ROMEO This day's black fate on more days doth depend;
This but begins the woe others must end.

Re-enter TYBALT.

BENVOLIO Here comes the furious Tybalt back again.

ROMEO Alive! in triumph! and Mercutio slain!
Away to heaven, respective lenity,
And fire-ey'd fury be my conduct now!
Now, Tybalt, take the villain back again
That late thou gav'st me; for Mercutio's soul
Is but a little way above our heads,
Staying for thine to keep him company:
Either thou, or I, or both, must go with him.

TYBALT Thou wretched boy, that didst consort him here,
Shalt with him hence.

ROMEO This shall determine that.

[They fight: TYBALT falls.]

BENVOLIO Romeo, away! be gone!
The citizens are up, and Tybalt slain.
Stand not amaz'd: the prince will doom thee death
If thou art taken: hence! be gone! away!

ROMEO O! I am Fortune's fool.

我的名誉被提拔特的咒骂给玷污了，而且是做了我的亲戚刚刚一小时的提拔特。啊亲爱的朱丽叶！你的美貌使我变成柔弱，软化了我的刚强之气！

班孚留又上。

班 啊罗密欧，罗密欧！勇敢的墨枯修死了；他的英灵已经升天，他厌弃尘世未免太早了。

罗 今天的噩运会要连续下去；
这只是开始，还有悲惨的结局。

提拔特又上。

班 凶恶的提拔特又回来了。

罗 还活着！胜利的样子！而墨枯修被杀死了！亲戚的情分，我顾不得了，现在让火眼的复仇之神来做我的向导吧！提拔特，你方才骂我为恶棍的话现在请你收回；因为墨枯修的灵魂尚未远离我们，等着你的灵魂去陪伴他：或是你，或是我，或是我们两个，一定要和他同去。

提 可怜的孩子，你刚才和他一同在此地，你该陪他去。

罗 由这个来决定。〔二人相斗：提拔特倒下。〕

班 罗密欧，走！走开！人民都惊起来了，提拔特已被杀死。不要站着发呆；你如果被捕，公爵会判你死刑；走吧！走开吧！逃走吧！

罗 啊！我被命运所玩弄了。

BENVOLIO Why dost thou stay?

[Exit ROMEO.]

Enter Citizens, &c.

FIRST CITIZEN Which way ran he that kill'd Mercutio?
 Tybalt, that murderer, which way ran he?

BENVOLIO There lies that Tybalt.

FIRST CITIZEN Up, sir, go with me.
 I charge thee in the prince's name, obey.

Enter PRINCE, attended; MONTAGUE, CAPULET, their
Wives, and Others.

PRINCE Where are the vile beginners of this fray?

BENVOLIO O noble prince! I can discover all
 The unlucky manage of this fatal brawl:
 There lies the man, slain by young Romeo,
 That slew thy kinsman, brave Mercutio.

LADY CAPULET Tybalt, my cousin! O my brother's child!
 O prince! O cousin! husband! O! the blood is spill'd
 Of my dear kinsman. Prince, as thou art true,
 For blood of ours shed blood of Montague.
 O cousin, cousin!

PRINCE Benvolio, who began this bloody fray?

BENVOLIO Tybalt, here slain, whom Romeo's hand did slay:
 Romeo, that spoke him fair, bade him bethink
 How nice the quarrel was, and urg'd withal
 Your high displeasure: all this, uttered
 With gentle breath, calm look, knees humbly bow'd,
 Could not take truce with the unruly spleen
 Of Tybalt deaf to peace, but that he tilts
 With piercing steel at bold Mercutio's breast,
 Who, all as hot, turns deadly point to point,

班 你为什么还耽擱？〔罗密欧下。〕

人民等，及其他上。

民甲 杀死墨枯修的那个往哪个方向跑了？那杀人犯提拔特往哪方跑了？

班 提拔特在那里躺着呢。

民甲 起来，先生，和我一同走。我以公爵的名义命令你，你要服从。

公爵在护卫下；蒙特鸠，卡怕莱特，偕妻及其他等人上。

公 这场打斗肇事的凶手在哪里？

班 公爵在上！这场凶杀的不幸，
我可以完全向您说明：
那边躺着的是罗密欧杀死的凶手，
那凶手杀死了你的亲戚墨枯修。

卡夫人 提拔特，我的侄子！啊我的兄弟的儿子呀！
啊公爵！啊侄子！丈夫！我们家人流了血啦。
公爵您大公无私，我们的血不能白流，
让蒙特鸠家也流点血，为我们报仇。

啊侄儿呀，侄儿呀！

公 班孚留，这场凶杀先动手的是哪一个？

班 就是被罗密欧杀死的这个提拔特：

罗密欧，对他说话很客气，请他想想这场争执是何等的无聊，并且特别提起不可招您生气。这一切，都是低声下气和颜悦色的说的，外加屈膝打躬，可是提拔特充耳不闻，一味的意气用事，举起剑来向勇敢的墨枯修当胸刺去，

And, with a martial scorn, with one hand beats
Cold death aside, and with the other sends
It back to Tybalt, whose dexterity
Retorts it: Romeo he cries aloud,
'Hold, friends! friends, part!' and, swifter than his tongue,
His agile arm beats down their fatal points,
And 'twixt them rushes; underneath whose arm
An envious thrust from Tybalt hit the life
Of stout Mercutio, and then Tybalt fled;
But by and by comes back to Romeo,
Who had but newly entertain'd revenge,
And to 't they go like lightning, for, ere I
Could draw to part them, was stout Tybalt slain,
And, as he fell, did Romeo turn and fly.
This is the truth, or let Benvolio die.

LADY CAPULET He is a kinsman to the Montague;
Affection makes him false, he speaks not true:
Some twenty of them fought in this black strife
And all those twenty could but kill one life.
I beg for justice, which thou, prince, must give;
Romeo slew Tybalt, Romeo must not live.

PRINCE Romeo slew him, he slew Mercutio;
 Who now the price of his dear blood doth owe?

MONTAGUE Not Romeo, prince, he was Mercutio's friend,
His fault concludes but what the law should end,
The life of Tybalt.

PRINCE And for that offence
Immediately we do exile him hence:
I have an interest in your hate's proceeding,
My blood for your rude brawls doth lie a-bleeding;
But I'll amerce you with so strong a fine

墨枯修也动了火，狠命的回击，以轻蔑的态度一手挡开了对方的杀手，一手向提拔特反刺过去，而提拔特又巧妙的回敬过来：罗密欧高声大叫，“住手，朋友们！朋友们，散开！”他的动作比说话快，他以敏捷的手法打落了两人的凶器，跑到了两个人的中间；这时节提拔特就从他的胳膊底下对准那强壮的墨枯修狠狠的致命的一刺，然后提拔特就跑了；但是不久又回来找罗密欧，罗密欧这时候刚刚起了复仇之心，于是像闪电一般打斗起来，在我没能排解之前，那强壮的提拔特就被杀死了，

他一倒下，罗密欧便转身逃去，
这是实情，否则请置我于死地。

卡夫人 他是蒙特鸠家里的一位亲戚，
为了徇私，他说的话不是真的；
有二十来个人参加这次斗争，
二十人合起来害了一个人的命。
公爵，我请你要主张公道：
罗密欧杀了提拔特，你要把罗密欧杀掉。

公 罗密欧杀了他，他杀了墨枯修；
他淌的血应该向谁去讨报酬？

蒙 罗密欧不负责，他是墨枯修的知己，
他错在没有依照法律的程序，
结果了提拔特。

公 为了这桩罪行，
我把他立刻驱逐出境；
你们的仇恨牵连了我，
我的亲戚也在血泊中倒卧，
我要重重的惩罚你们，

That you shall all repent the loss of mine.
I will be deaf to pleading and excuses;
Nor tears nor prayers shall purchase out abuses;
Therefore use none; let Romeo hence in haste,
Else, when he's found, that hour is his last.
Bear hence this body and attend our will:
Mercy but murders, pardoning those that kill.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II—The Same. CAPULET'S Orchard.

Enter JULIET.

JULIET Gallop apace, you fiery-footed steeds,
Towards Phoebus' lodging; such a waggoner
As Phaethon would whip you to the west,
And bring in cloudy night immediately.
Spread thy close curtain, love-performing night!
That runaway's eyes may wink, and Romeo
Leap to these arms, untalk'd of and unseen!
Lovers can see to do their amorous rites
By their own beauties; or, if love be blind,
It best agrees with night. Come, civil night,
Thou sober-suited matron, all in black,
And learn me how to lose a winning match,
Play'd for a pair of stainless maidenhoods:
Hood my unmann'd blood, bating in my cheeks,
With thy black mantle; till strange love, grown bold,
Think true love acted simple modesty.
Come, night! come, Romeo! come, thou day in night!
For thou wilt lie upon the wings of night,
Whiter than new snow on a raven's back.
Come, gentle night; come, loving, black-brow'd night,
Give me my Romeo: and, when he shall die,
Take him and cut him out in little stars,
And he will make the face of heaven so fine

让你们后悔不该令我受损。
请求与辩解，我是一概不听；
眼泪与哀求不能使我枉法徇情，
所以不必尝试；让罗密欧快走，
否则一经发现便是他死的时候。
把死尸抬去，听从我的命令：
宽恕凶手等于是鼓励杀人害命。〔同下。〕

第二景：同上。卡帕莱特家花园。

朱丽叶上。

朱 你们这些火脚的骏马，快些奔到太阳的安息之处；像费良顿①那样的一个驭者会鞭策你们到西方去，把昏暗的夜立刻带过来。张开你的紧密的幔帐吧，助人恋爱的夜！好让太阳闭上眼睛②，好让罗密欧跳入我的怀抱，没人议论并且没人看见！情人们可以在他们本身的光彩照耀之下颠鸾倒凤；如果爱情是盲目的，那么在夜里就更相宜了。来，庄严的夜，你这全身黑色装束的妇人，请你教导我如何在胜利的比赛中自甘失败，奉献出纯洁的童贞；用你的黑袍遮住我脸上的惊慌失措的血色；直等到这份矜持的爱，变得胆大起来，认为真正的恋爱的行为并不是可羞的事。来，夜！来，罗密欧！来，你这夜中的白昼！因为你会卧在黑夜的翅膀上，比乌鸦背上的新雪还要白。来，温柔的夜；来，可爱的黑脸的夜，把罗密欧给我；等他死的时候，把他拿去切碎成为小小的繁星，使得天空如此的美观，

That all the world will be in love with night,
 And pay no worship to the garish sun.
 O! I have bought the mansion of a love,
 But not possess'd it, and, though I am sold,
 Not yet enjoy'd. So tedious is this day
 As is the night before some festival
 To an impatient child that hath new robes
 And may not wear them. O! here comes my nurse,

Enter Nurse with cords.

And she brings news; and every tongue that speaks
 But Romeo's name speaks heavenly eloquence.
 Now nurse, what news? What hast thou there? the cords
 That Romeo bade thee fetch?

NURSE Ay, ay, the cords.

[Throws them down.]

JULIET Ah me! what news? why dost thou wring thy hands?

NURSE Ah well-a-day! he's dead, he's dead, he's dead!
 We are undone, lady, we are undone!
 Alack the day! he's gone, he's killed, he's dead!

JULIET Can heaven be so envious?

NURSE Romeo can,
 Though heaven cannot. O! Romeo, Romeo;
 Who ever would have thought it? Romeo!

JULIET What devil art thou that dost torment me thus?
 This torture should be roar'd in dismal hell.
 Hath Romeo slain himself? say thou but 'I,'
 And that bare vowel, 'I,' shall poison more
 Than the death-darting eye of cockatrice:
 I am not I, if there be such an 'I,'
 Or those eyes shut that make thee answer 'I.'
 If he be slain, say 'I,' or if not 'no:'

所有的世人都将爱夜，不再崇拜那照眼的太阳。啊！我买下了一座爱情的大厦，但尚未占有；虽然我已出卖，但尚未被人享受。这白昼好令人厌烦，像一个焦急的孩子在一个节日的前夜一样，有新衣而一时尚不能穿。啊！我的奶妈来了，

乳母携绳索上。

她带来了消息；舌端只要提起罗密欧的名字便是奏着天堂的乐声。喔，奶妈，有什么消息？你拿着什么呢？是罗密欧叫你取来的绳索么？

乳 是的，是的，是绳索。〔掷于地上。〕

朱 哎哟！是什么消息？你为什么绞你的手？

乳 啊不得了！他死了，他死了！我们完了，小姐，我们完了！可不得了，他去了，他被杀了，他死了！

朱 上天能这样狠心么？

乳 罗密欧能，虽然上天不能。啊！罗密欧，罗密欧；谁能想得到这样的事呢？罗密欧！

朱 你是什么恶魔这样的折磨我？这样的折磨只该在黑暗的地狱里举行。罗密欧自杀了么？你只要说声“是”，这一声“是”就比鸡头蛇的杀人的眼睛还要歹毒；如果有这样的一声“是”，或是他的两眼已闭使你不能不说“是”，那么我也不久于人世了。

如果他被杀，就说“是”；否则说“不”；

Brief sounds determine of my weal or woe.

NURSE I saw the wound, I saw it with mine eyes,
God save the mark! here on his manly breast:
A piteous corse, a bloody piteous corse;
Pale, pale as ashes, all bedaub'd in blood,
All in gore blood; I swoounded at the sight.

JULIET O break, my heart!—poor bankrupt, break at once!
To prison, eyes, ne'er look on liberty!
Vile earth, to earth resign; end motion here;
And thou and Romeo press one heavy bier!

NURSE O Tybalt, Tybalt! the best friend I had:
O courteous Tybalt! honest gentleman!
That ever I should live to see thee dead!

JULIET What storm is this that blows so contrary?
Is Romeo slaughter'd, and is Tybalt dead?
My dearest cousin, and my dearer lord?
Then, dreadful trumpet, sound the general doom!
For who is living if those two are gone?

NURSE Tybalt is gone, and Romeo banished;
Romeo, that kill'd him, he is banished.

JULIET O God! did Romeo's hand shed Tybalt's blood?

NURSE It did, it did; alas the day! it did.

JULIET O serpent heart, hid with a flowering face!
Did ever dragon keep so fair a cave?
Beautiful tyrant! fiend angelical!
Dove-feather'd raven! wolvish-ravens lamb!
Despised substance of divinest show!
Just opposite to what thou justly seem'st;
A damned saint, an honourable villain!
O, nature! what hadst thou to do in hell
When thou didst bower the spirit of a fiend

短短的一声就可决定我的祸或福。

乳 我看见了那伤口，我亲眼看见的，上帝保佑！就在他那宽大的胸口上；可怜的尸身，血污的可怜的尸身；惨白，白得像灰，沾满了血，到处是血块；我一看就昏倒了。

朱 啊你碎了吧，我的心！——可怜的破产者，立刻破碎吧！进监牢去，眼睛，永不再见天日！

泥土之躯，回到泥土里去；就死去吧；

你和罗密欧一同睡上一个沉重的棺架！

乳 啊提拔特，提拔特！我最好的朋友；啊彬彬有礼的提拔特！诚实的君子！我为什么活着见到你死呢？

朱 这是什么风暴又这样逆着吹来？罗密欧被杀了，提拔特也死了？我最亲爱的表哥，我最亲爱的丈夫？那么，可怕的喇叭，宣布世界末日的到临吧！如果他们两个死了，谁还能活得成？

乳 提拔特去掉了，罗密欧被放逐了；罗密欧杀死了他，被放逐了。

朱 啊上帝！罗密欧亲手使得提拔特流血了么？

乳 是的，是的，哎呀，实在是的。

朱 啊毒蛇一般的心肠，藏在花一般的脸下！恶龙住过这样优美的洞府么？美貌的狠心人！天使一般的魔鬼！披着鸽子羽毛的乌鸦！狼一般龇龇的羔羊！有最神圣外貌之可鄙的实质！与外表恰恰相反；一个该下地狱的圣徒，一个体面的小人！啊，造物主！你在地狱里干得什么好事，竟把一个恶魔的灵魂放进

这样漂亮的肉体的天堂里面？可曾有过这样的一本书，内容如此恶劣而装潢如此考究？啊！这样堂皇的宫殿里居然会住着欺骗。

乳 男人都是不可靠，没有信用，没有诚心；全是无赖的，虚伪的，欺骗的，背誓的。啊！我的佣人哪里去了？快给我一点酒：这些苦恼，忧愁，悲哀，使得我衰老了。愿罗密欧遭受耻辱！

朱 起这种誓愿，你的舌头会要生疮！他不是生来受耻辱的：耻辱不敢踞在他的额上；因为那是适于世上称王的尊荣所占据的宝座。啊！我方才骂了他，我真是畜牲！

乳 他把你的表哥杀死了，你还说他的好话么？

朱 他是我的丈夫，我能说他的坏话么？啊！我的可怜的夫君，给你做了三小时妻的我，把你的名誉割裂了，谁能再把它平复呢？但是、你这坏人，你为什么杀死我的表哥呢？表哥那坏人也可能杀死我的丈夫呀；回去，愚蠢的泪，回到你原来的泉源里去；你的泪珠应该献给悲哀，你如今误献给喜悦了。我的丈夫还在活着，可能被提拔特杀死的；提拔特是被杀死了，他本想要杀死我丈夫的：这都是喜事；我为什么要哭？有几个字，比提拔特的死讯还要坏，使我难过得要死：我真想忘记它；但是啊！它已闯入了我的记忆，好像罪犯心里无法忘怀罪行一般。“提拔特是死了，罗密欧是被放逐了！”

That 'banished,' that one word 'banished,'
 Hath slain ten thousand Tybalts. Tybalt's death
 Was woe enough, if it had ended there:
 Or, if sour woe delights in fellowship,
 And needly will be rank'd with other griefs,
 Why follow'd not, when she said 'Tybalt's dead,'
 Thy father, or thy mother, nay, or both,
 Which modern lamentation might have mov'd?
 But with a rearward following Tybalt's death,
 'Romeo is banished!' to speak that word
 Is father, mother, Tybalt, Romeo, Juliet,
 All slain, all dead: 'Romeo is banished!'
 There is no end, no limit, measure, bound
 In that word's death; no words can that woe sound.—
 Where is my father and my mother, nurse?

NURSE Weeping and wailing over Tybalt's corse:
 Will you go to them? I will bring you thither.

JULIET Wash they his wounds with tears: mine shall be spent,
 When theirs are dry, for Romeo's banishment.
 Take up those cords. Poor ropes, you are beguil'd,
 Both you and I, for Romeo is exil'd:
 He made you for a highway to my bed,
 But I, a maid, die maiden-widowed.
 Come, cords; come, nurse; I'll to my wedding bed;
 And death, not Romeo, take my maidenhead!

NURSE Hie to your chamber; I'll find Romeo
 To comfort you: I wot well where he is.
 Hark ye, your Romeo will be here to-night:
 I'll to him; he is hid at Laurence' cell.

JULIET O! find him; give this ring to my true knight,
 And bid him come to take his last farewell.

[Exeunt.]

这“放逐”，这“放逐”一语，等于是杀死了一万个提拔特。提拔特的死，是够悲惨的，如果仅此而止；如果祸不单行，必需要有别的惨事联袂而来，那么在她说“提拔特死了”之后为什么不接着说你的父亲或你的母亲或你的双亲，都可能引起普通的伤悼？但是提拔特之外紧跟着“罗密欧被放逐了！”这样的一句等于是说父亲，母亲，提拔特，罗密欧，朱丽叶，全被杀了，全死了；“罗密欧被放逐了！”这一句话里面的杀伤的力量是无穷尽的，无限制的，不可量衡的，没有边际的，没有字句可以充分表现那种悲哀。——我的父亲母亲呢，奶妈？

乳 抚着提拔特的尸首号啕痛哭呢：你要去见他们么？我领你去。

朱 让他们用眼泪洗他的伤口吧：等他们的眼泪干了的时候，我的眼泪要留着为罗密欧的放逐而洒。把那些绳索拿起来吧。可怜的绳索，你和我都成为无用的了，因为罗密欧被放逐了：

他使你作为通往我的床上的大路，
但是我一直到死是个处女寡妇。
来，绳子；来，奶妈；我要去上床，
让死神，不是罗密欧，做我的新郎！

乳 赶快回到你的房里去；我去找罗密欧来安慰你：我知道他在什么地方。

听我说，你的罗密欧今晚會到此地来；
我去找他；他是躲在劳伦斯的房里。

朱 啊！把这指环给我的情郎，叫他来，
叫他来做最后一次的别离。〔同下。〕

SCENE III—The Same. FRIAR LAURENCE'S Cell.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE.

FRIAR LAURENCE Romeo, come forth; come forth, thou fearful man:

Affliction is enamour'd of thy parts,
And thou art wedded to calamity.

Enter ROMEO.

ROMEO Father, what news? what is the prince's doom?
What sorrow craves acquaintance at my hand,
That I yet know not?

FRIAR LAURENCE Too familiar
Is my dear son with such sour company:
I bring thee tidings of the prince's doom.

ROMEO What less than doomsday is the prince's doom?

FRIAR LAURENCE A gentler judgment vanish'd from his lips,
Not body's death, but body's banishment.

ROMEO Ha! banishment! be merciful, say 'death;'
For exile hath more terror in his look,
Much more than death: do not say 'banishment.'

FRIAR LAURENCE Hence from Verona art thou banished.
Be patient, for the world is broad and wide.

ROMEO There is no world without Verona walls,
But purgatory, torture, hell itself.
Hence banished is banish'd from the world,
And world's exile is death; then 'banished,'
Is death mis-term'd. Calling death 'banished,'
Thou cutt'st my head off with a golden axe,
And smil'st upon the stroke that murders me.

FRIAR LAURENCE O deadly sin! O rude unthankfulness!

第三景：同上。劳伦斯修道士的斋房。

劳伦斯修道士上。

劳 罗密欧，出来；出来，你这倒霉的人：苦难看中了你的才具，你和灾祸结下了不解缘。

罗密欧上。

罗 神父，什么消息？公爵是怎样判的？有什么我尚未认识的悲哀前来和我攀交？

劳 我的好孩子和苦难的朋友来往太多了：我来报告你公爵的判决。

罗 公爵的判决不会轻于死刑吧？

劳 他口下留情，下了一个较温和的判决，不是死刑，是放逐。

罗 哈！放逐！请慈悲些，说是“死刑”吧，因为流亡的面貌更可怕，甚于死亡；别说是“放逐”。

劳 你是从维洛那被驱逐出境了。别着急，因为世界是宽广的。

罗 维洛那城墙以外便没有世界，只有炼狱，苦刑，和地狱。从这里被放逐，便是从世界上被放逐，世界的流囚也就是死；那么“放逐”便是“死刑”的误称。称死刑为“放逐”，你简直是用一把金斧头砍掉我的头，还对这致命的一击而微笑。

劳 啊可怕的罪过！啊卤莽的负恩！

Thy fault our law calls death; but the kind prince,
Taking thy part, hath rush'd aside the law,
And turn'd that black word death to banishment:
This is dear mercy, and thou seest it not.

ROMEO 'Tis torture, and not mercy: heaven is here,
Where Juliet lives; and every cat and dog
And little mouse, every unworthy thing,
Live here in heaven and may look on her;
But Romeo may not: more validity,
More honourable state, more courtship lives
In carrion flies than Romeo: they may seize
On the white wonder of dear Juliet's hand,
And steal immortal blessing from her lips,
Who, even in pure and vestal modesty,
Still blush, as thinking their own kisses sin;
Flies may do this, but I from this must fly:
They are free men, but I am banished.
And sayst thou yet that exile is not death?
Hadst thou no poison mix'd, no sharp-ground knife,
No sudden mean of death, though ne'er so mean,
But 'banished' to kill me? 'Banished!'
O friar! the damned use that word in hell;
Howlings attend it: how hast thou the heart,
Being a divine, a ghostly confessor,
A sin-absolver, and my friend profess'd,
To mangle me with that word 'banished?'

FRIAR LAURENCE Thou fond mad man, hear me but speak a word.

ROMEO O! thou wilt speak again of banishment.

FRIAR LAURENCE I'll give thee armour to keep off that word;
Adversity's sweet milk, philosophy,
To comfort thee, though thou art banished.

ROMEO Yet 'banished! 'Hang up philosophy!
Unless philosophy can make a Juliet,

你的过失依法应该处死；但是仁厚的公爵，对你偏袒，把法律放在一边，把可怕的死刑改为放逐；这是极大的恩典，你看不出。

罗 这是酷刑，不是恩典：朱丽叶住在此地，此地便是天堂；此地每个猫狗和小老鼠，每个不值什么的东西，都是生活在天堂里，都可以瞻仰她；但是罗密欧不能够：腐尸上的苍蝇都比罗密欧有权享更多的尊荣，更高贵的位置，更多的殷勤取媚的机会：他们可以抓住朱丽叶的玉手，可以从她的嘴唇偷取天堂一般的幸福，那两片樱唇是如此的纯净贞洁，自己上下交吻都好像是罪过，以至永远涨得绯红；苍蝇可以做这些事，而我必须远走高飞；他们是自由人，我是被放逐了的。而你还说流亡不算是死？你没有调好的毒药，没有磨快的刀，没有任何迅速致人于死的方法，无论其为如何卑鄙，而只能以“放逐”二字来杀死我么？“放逐！”啊修士！只有下地狱的才使用这两个字；号叫之声跟随着这两个字：你是一位有僧职的，听取忏悔的，赦免人罪的，又是我的公开承认的朋友，怎么会忍心用“放逐”二字来宰割我？

劳 你这胡涂疯子，听我说一句话。

罗 啊！你又要说放逐的话了。

劳 我要给你一付盔甲，抗拒那两个字；你虽然是被放逐了，我要给你一套哲学，那是困境中的甘乳，可以安慰你。

罗 还是“放逐”！不要说什么哲学。除非哲学能造出一个朱丽叶。

Displant a town, reverse a prince's doom,
It helps not, it prevails not: talk no more.

FRIAR LAURENCE O! then I see that madmen have no ears.

ROMEO How should they, when that wise men have no eyes?

FRIAR LAURENCE Let me dispute with thee of thy estate.

ROMEO Thou canst not speak of that thou dost not feel:
Wert thou as young as I, Juliet thy love,
An hour but married, Tybalt murdered,
Doting like me, and like me banished,
Then mightst thou speak, then mightst thou tear thy hair,
And fall upon the ground, as I do now,
Taking the measure of an unmade grave.

[Knocking within.]

FRIAR LAURENCE Arise; one knocks: good Romeo, hide thyself.

ROMEO Not I; unless the breath of heart-sick groans,
Mist-like, infold me from the search of eyes. [Knocking.]

FRIAR LAURENCE Hark! how they knock. Who's there? Romeo
arise;
Thou wilt be taken. Stay awhile! Stand up; [Knocking.]
Run to my study. By and by! God's will!
What wilfulness is this! I come, I come! [Knocking.]

Who knocks so hard? whence come you? what's your will?

NURSE [Within.] Let me come in, and you shall know my errand:
I come from Lady Juliet.

FRIAR LAURENCE Welcome, then.

Enter Nurse.

NURSE O holy friar! O! tell me, holy friar,
Where is my lady's lord? where's Romeo?

搬运一座城，撤消公爵的判决，那便没有什么助益，没有什么用处；不要再说了。

劳 啊！现在我明白了，疯子是没有耳朵的。

罗 聪明人没有眼睛，他们怎么会有耳朵呢？

劳 让我和你谈谈你的处境。

罗 你不曾亲自感觉到的事你是无法谈的；如果你是和我一样年轻，朱丽叶是你的爱人，刚结婚一小时，把提拔特杀死了，像我这样的痴情，像我这样的被放逐，那么你就有得谈了，那时节你就会揪你自己的头发，倒在地上，像我现在这样，量一个未开掘的墓穴。〔内敲门声。〕

劳 起来；有人敲门；好罗密欧，你藏起来。

罗 我不；除非是伤心的呻吟太息，像雾一般，把我蒙蔽起来，让搜寻的人看不到我。〔敲门声。〕

劳 听！他们敲得好急。是谁？罗密欧，起来；你会要被捕的。等一下！站起来；〔敲门声。〕跑到我的书房去。就来！上帝哟！怎么这样任性！我来啦，我来啦，〔敲门声。〕谁敲得这样急？你从哪里来的？你有什么事？

乳 〔在内。〕让我进来，你就知道我的使命了：我是朱丽叶小姐派来的。

劳 那么，欢迎。

乳母上。

乳 啊神圣的修士！啊！告诉我，神圣的修士，我们的小姐的丈夫在哪里？罗密欧在哪里？

FRIAR LAURENCE There on the ground, with his own tears made drunk.

NURSE O! he is even in my mistress' case,
 Just in her case!

FRIAR LAURENCE O woeful sympathy!
 Piteous predicament! Even so lies she,
 Blubbering and weeping, weeping and blubbering.
 Stand up, stand up; stand, an you be a man:
 For Juliet's sake, for her sake, rise and stand;
 Why should you fall into so deep an O!?

ROMEO Nurse!

NURSE Ah, sir! ah, sir! Well, death's the end of all.

ROMEO Spak'st thou of Juliet? how is it with her?
 Doth she not think me an old murderer,
 Now I have stain'd the childhood of our joy
 With blood remov'd but little from her own?
 Where is she? and how doth she? and what says
 My conceal'd lady to our cancell'd love?

NURSE O! she says nothing, sir, but weeps and weeps;
 And now falls on her bed; and then starts up,
 And Tybalt calls, and then on Romeo cries,
 And then down falls again.

ROMEO As if that name,
 Shot from the deadly level of a gun,
 Did murder her; as that name's cursed hand
 Murder'd her kinsman. O! tell me, friar, tell me,
 In what vile part of this anatomy
 Doth my name lodge? tell me, that I may sack
 The hateful mansion. **[Drawing his sword.]**

FRIAR LAURENCE Hold thy desperate hand:
 Art thou a man? thy form cries out thou art:

劳 在那边地上躺着呢，被他自己的眼泪给醉翻了。

乳 啊！他和我家的小姐情形一样，和她完全一样！

劳 啊好悲惨的同样的命运！可怜的处境！她也正是这样的躺着，一阵痛哭一阵啜泣，一阵啜泣一阵痛哭。起来，起来；挺起来，如果你是个男子汉：为了朱丽叶，为了她，挺立起来；你为什么如此伤心？

罗 奶妈！

乳 哎呀姑爷！哎呀姑爷！好了，到头来都不免一死。

罗 你刚才不是提起朱丽叶么？她怎样了？我现在用她最亲近的人的血玷污了我们的燕尔新婚，她是不是把我看作为一个无情的凶手？她在哪里呢？她现在怎样？我的秘密的妻子对于我们这一笔勾销的爱可说些什么呢？

乳 啊！她没说什么，先生，只是哭了又哭；时而倒在她的床上，时而跳起来，喊提拔特，然后又喊罗密欧，然后又倒下去。

罗 好像那个名字，从枪口瞄准射了出来，把她射死了；恰似我这该死的手杀死了她的表哥一般。啊！告诉我，修士，告诉我，我的名字住在这身体上哪一个下流的部分？告诉我，我好捣毁那个可恶的地方。〔拔剑。〕

劳 放下那卤莽的手：你是男子汉？看你那样子似乎是：

Thy tears are womanish; thy wild acts denote
The unreasonable fury of a beast:
Unseemly woman in a seeming man;
Or ill-beseeming beast in seeming both!
Thou hast amaz'd me: by my holy order,
I thought thy disposition better temper'd.
Hast thou slain Tybalt? wilt thou slay thyself?
And slay thy lady that in thy life lives,
By doing damned hate upon thyself?
Why rail'st thou on thy birth, the heaven, and earth?
Since birth, and heaven, and earth, all three do meet
In thee at once, which thou at once wouldst lose.
Fie, fie! thou sham'st thy shape, thy love, thy wit,
Which, like a usurer, abound'st in all,
And usest none in that true use indeed
Which should bedeck thy shape, thy love, thy wit.
Thy noble shape is but a form of wax,
Digressing from the valour of a man;
Thy dear love, sworn, but hollow perjury,
Killing that love which thou hast vow'd to cherish;
Thy wit, that ornament to shape and love,
Misshapen in the conduct of them both,
Like powder in a skillless soldier's flask,
To set a-fire by thine own ignorance,
And thou dismember'd with thine own defence.
What! rouse thee, man; thy Juliet is alive,
For whose dear sake thou wast but lately dead;
There art thou happy: Tybalt would kill thee,
But thou slew'st Tybalt; there art thou happy too:
The law that threaten'd death becomes thy friend,
And turns it to exile; there art thou happy:
A pack of blessings light upon thy back;
Happiness courts thee in her best array;
But, like a misbehav'd and sullen wench,
Thou pout'st upon thy fortune and thy love.

你的泪却是女人气；你的狂暴的动作表示出一个畜类的无理性的热狂：样子像男人的丑陋的女人；或是又像男人又像女人的丑陋的畜类！你真使我诧异：说实在话，我以为你不至于这样没有涵养。你杀死提拔特了？你想杀死你自己么？你想用万劫不复的残酷手段对付自己来杀害那位与你相依为命的小姐么？你为什么要恨生不逢辰，怨天怨地？天地生辰三者因缘际会而生了你，而你却想随意丢弃。呸，呸！你辜负了你的仪表，你的爱情，你的理智，你简直是像一个守财奴，有的是本钱，而舍不得正用，以增进你的仪表爱情与理智。你的堂堂的仪表也不过是个蜡像，没有男人的气魄；你的爱情，只是些虚伪的誓言，适足以杀害那你曾发誓要爱护的情人；你的理智，原是可以给你的仪表与爱情增光的，可是在指引你的仪表与爱情的时候成了变态，恰似一个笨拙的兵所携带的弹药瓶中的火药，你自己糊涂给点燃了，你被你自己的武器炸断了肢体。怎么！打起精神来，你这个人；你的朱丽叶还活着，为了她你刚才急得要死；在这一点上你应该觉得幸运了：提拔特要杀死你，但是你杀死了提拔特；在这一点上你也是幸运的：以死刑相威胁的法律，变成了你的朋友，改成了放逐；在这一点上你又是幸运：一连串的好运降在你的身上；幸福是穿着盛装向你献媚；但是，你却像是一个没有教养的乖戾的女人，对着你的好运和情人撅嘴。

Take heed, take heed, for such die miserable.
Go, get thee to thy love, as was decreed,
Ascend her chamber, hence and comfort her;
But look thou stay not till the watch be set,
For then thou canst not pass to Mantua;
Where thou shalt live, till we can find a time
To blaze your marriage, reconcile your friends,
Beg pardon of the prince, and call thee back
With twenty hundred thousand times more joy
Than thou went'st forth in lamentation.
Go before, nurse: commend me to thy lady;
And bid her hasten all the house to bed,
Which heavy sorrow makes them apt unto:
Romeo is coming.

NURSE O Lord! I could have stay'd here all the night
To hear good counsel: O! what learning is.
My lord, I'll tell my lady you will come.

ROMEO Do so, and bid my sweet prepare to chide.

NURSE Here, sir, a ring she bid me give you, sir.
Hie you, make haste, for it grows very late. [Exit.]

ROMEO How well my comfort is reviv'd by this!

FRIAR LAURENCE Go hence; good-night; and here stands all your
state:
Either be gone before the watch be set,
Or by the break of day disguis'd from hence:
Sojourn in Mantua; I'll find out your man,
And he shall signify from time to time
Every good hap to you that chances here.
Give me thy hand; 'tis late: farewell; good-night.

ROMEO But that a joy past joy calls out on me,
It were a grief so brief to part with thee:
Farewell. [Exeunt.]

当心，当心，这样的人是不得好死的。去，去找你的爱人，按照原来的约定，爬进她的寝室，去安慰她；但是注意不要耽搁到夜间警卫都已布了岗，因为那时候你就无法逃到曼丘阿；你以后要住在那里，等着我们找到机会宣布你们的婚事，使两家重归于好，求公爵开恩特赦，然后以北你离去时的悲伤超过二百万倍的快乐心情叫你回来。你先走，奶妈：代我向小姐致意；叫她催全家的人早些安眠，他们遭遇这样严重的事故也容易早睡；罗密欧随后就到。

乳 啊上帝！我可以整夜的留在这里听你的好教训；有学问可真是好。姑爷，我就去告诉小姐你就来。

罗 就这样说吧，并且教我的爱人准备责骂我。

乳 先生，这是她教我给你的一个指环，先生。你快点来，要赶快，因为时间不早了。〔下。〕

罗 这东西使我重新放下心来了！

劳 去吧；晚安；你的整个的处境就是这样；或是在警卫布岗之前就走，或是等到天亮化装离去；在曼丘阿且住下来；我会去找到你的佣人，他会随时把此地发生的好消息传达给你。让我握握你的手；很晚了；再会吧；晚安。

罗 若非至高无上的欢乐招我前往，
这样匆匆和你告别可真令人神伤；
再会。〔同下。〕

SCENE IV—The Same. A Room in CAPULET'S House.

Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, and PARIS.

CAPULET Things have fall'n out, sir, so unluckily,
That we have had no time to move our daughter:
Look you, she lov'd her kinsman Tybalt dearly,
And so did I: well, we were born to die.
'Tis very late, she'll not come down to-night:
I promise you, but for your company,
I would have been a-bed an hour ago.

PARIS These times of woe afford no time to woo.
Madam, good-night: commend me to your daughter.

LADY CAPULET I will, and know her mind early to-morrow;
To-night she 's mew'd up to her heaviness.

CAPULET Sir Paris, I will make a desperate tender
Of my child's love: I think she will be rul'd
In all respects by me; nay, more, I doubt it not.
Wife, go you to her ere you go to bed;
Acquaint her here of my son Paris' love;
And bid her, mark you me, on Wednesday next—
But, soft! what day is this?

PARIS Monday, my lord.

CAPULET Monday! ha, ha! Well, Wednesday is too soon;
O' Thursday let it be: o' Thursday, tell her,
She shall be married to this noble earl.
Will you be ready? do you like this haste?
We'll keep no great ado; a friend or two;
For, hark you, Tybalt being slain so late,
It may be thought we held him carelessly,
Being our kinsman, if we revel much.
Therefore we'll have some half a dozen friends,
And there an end. But what say you to Thursday?

第四景：同上。卡帕莱特家中一室。

卡帕莱特，卡帕莱特夫人，及巴利斯上。

卡 先生，适才发生了这样不幸的事故，我们没有时间劝导我们的女儿；您知道，她对她的表兄提拔特是甚为友爱的，我也很喜欢那孩子；唉，我们有生即有死。现在很晚了，她今晚不会下楼了：说实话，若非您在这里，我一小时前就早已上床了。

巴 在这悲伤的时候也不便求婚。夫人，晚安：请代我向小姐致意。

卡夫人 明天一早我就去探听她的意思；今晚她是关起门独自懊恼去了。

卡 巴利斯伯爵，我愿大胆的奉献我的孩子的情爱；我想她是会完全听从我的；我毫不怀疑。夫人，你在睡前就先去看看她；把我的贤婿巴利斯这一番爱慕的意思告诉她；并且教她，你听清楚，就在星期三——且慢，今天是星期几？

巴 星期一。

卡 星期一！哼哼！那么星期三是太匆促了；订在星期四吧：在星期四，告诉她，她要 and 这位尊贵的爵士结婚。你来得及准备吧？你喜欢这样匆促吧？我们不要太铺张，请一两位朋友；因为，听我说，提拔特新近被害，他是我们的亲戚，如果我们大举庆祝，人家会以为我们没有把死者放在心上。所以我们请上半打朋友，就算完事。你说星期四如何？

PARIS My lord, I would that Thursday were to-morrow.

CAPULET Well, get you gone: o' Thursday be it then.
Go you to Juliet ere you go to bed,
Prepare her, wife, against this wedding-day.
Farewell, my lord. Light to my chamber, ho!
Afore me! it is so very very late,
That we may call it early by and by.
Good-night. [Exeunt.]

SCENE V—The Same. JULIET'S Chamber.

Enter ROMEO and JULIET.

JULIET Wilt thou be gone? it is not yet near day:
It was the nightingale, and not the lark,
That pierc'd the fearful hollow of thine ear;
Nightly she sings on yon pomegranate tree:
Believe me, love, it was the nightingale.

ROMEO It was the lark, the herald of the morn,
No nightingale: look, love, what envious streaks
Do lace the severing clouds in yonder east:
Night's candles are burnt out, and jocund day
Stands tiptoe on the misty mountain tops:
I must be gone and live, or stay and die.

JULIET Yon light is not daylight, I know it, I:
It is some meteor that the sun exhales,
To be to thee this night a torch-bearer,
And light thee on thy way to Mantua:
Therefore stay yet; thou need'st not to be gone.

ROMEO Let me be ta'en, let me be put to death;
I am content, so thou wilt have it so.
I'll say yon grey is not the morning's eye,
'Tis but the pale reflex of Cynthia's brow;
Nor that is not the lark, whose notes do beat
The vaulty heaven so high above our heads:

巴 我但愿星期四就是明天。

卡 好，你去吧：那么就订在星期四了。你在睡前看看朱丽叶，让她在这结婚的吉期之前准备一下。再会，伯爵。掌灯到我寝室去，喂！天呀！是这样晚啦，再过一下就可以说早晨了。晚安！〔同下。〕

第五景：同上。朱丽叶的寝室。

罗密欧与朱丽叶上。

朱 你一定要走么？尚未快到天亮的时候，你听了刺耳的声音是夜莺，不是云雀：她每夜都在那棵石榴树上叫③：相信我的话吧，爱人，那是夜莺。

罗 是云雀来报晓，不是夜莺：看，爱人，怀着恶意的晨光已经把那东方的碎云镶了花边：夜间的星火已经熄灭，欢乐的白昼已经轻轻的踏上云雾迷濛的山巅：我一定要去逃生，否则留着等死。

朱 那亮光不是白昼，我知道的，我：那是太阳吸起来的一颗流星，今夜为你照路的，好到曼丘阿去：所以再停留一会吧：不必急于要走。

罗 让我被捕，让我被处死：只消你愿意这样，我是很甘心的。我可以说那灰白色不是清晨的眼睛，只是月神脸上映出的惨淡的光；也可以说那不是在我们头上响彻云霄的云雀：

I have more care to stay than will to go:
Come, death, and welcome! Juliet wills it so.
How is 't, my soul? let's talk; it is not day.

JULIET It is, it is; hie hence, be gone, away!
It is the lark that sings so out of tune,
Straining harsh discords and unpleasing sharps.
Some say the lark makes sweet division;
This doth not so, for she divideth us:
Some say the lark and loathed toad change eyes;
O! now I would they had chang'd voices too,
Since arm from arm that voice doth us affray,
Hunting thee hence with hunts-up to the day.
O! now be gone; more light and light it grows.

ROMEO More light and light; more dark and dark our woes.

Enter Nurse.

NURSE Madam!

JULIET Nurse!

NURSE Your lady mother is coming to your chamber:
The day is broke; be wary, look about. [Exit.]

JULIET Then, window, let day in, and let life out.

ROMEO Farewell, farewell! one kiss, and I'll descend.

[Descends.]

JULIET Art thou gone so? my lord, my love, my friend!
I must hear from thee every day in the hour,
For in a minute there are many days:
O! by this count I shall be much in years
Ere I again behold my Romeo.

ROMEO Farewell!
I will omit no opportunity
That may convey my greetings, love, to thee.

我愿停留，并不愿意离去；

来，死神，欢迎！朱丽叶要我这样的。

怎么，我的灵魂？我们谈谈：天未亮起来。

朱 亮了，亮了：快离开此地，走，走开！

发出这样刺耳的锐音，唱得这样难听的，正是云雀。有人说云雀的歌喉宛啁悦耳，这一只却不然，她教我们黯然离别：有人说云雀的眼睛一定是和癞蛤蟆交换过的④；啊！我现在愿意他们把声音也交换一下，

因为这声音把我们从拥抱中惊醒，

用晨歌催你离开此地，立刻就起程。

啊！现在走吧：天越来越亮。

罗 越来越亮；我们越来越悲伤。

乳母上。

乳 小姐！

朱 奶妈！

乳 你的母亲到你的寝室来了；

天亮了；要小心，要注意。〔下。〕

朱 那么，窗户，让阳光进来，让生命出去。

罗 再会，再会！再吻一回，我就下去。〔走下。〕

朱 你就这样走了？我的丈夫，爱人，情侣！

你要随时随刻写信来⑤，因为每一分钟将似漫长的好多天；
啊！这样计算，我将要变成很老，才能再见我的罗密欧。

罗 再会！

任何机会我都不会放弃
向你传达我的一番情意。

JULIET O! think'st thou we shall ever meet again?

ROMEO I doubt it not; and all these woes shall serve
For sweet discourses in our time to come.

JULIET O God! I have an ill-divining soul:
Methinks I see thee, now thou art so low,
As one dead in the bottom of a tomb:
Either my eyesight fails, or thou look'st pale.

ROMEO And trust me, love, in my eye so do you:
Dry sorrow drinks our blood. Adieu! adieu! [Exit.]

JULIET O fortune, fortune! all men call thee fickle:
If thou art fickle, what dost thou with him
That is renown'd for faith? Be fickle, fortune;
For then, I hope, thou wilt not keep him long,
But send him back.

LADY CAPULET [Within.] Ho, daughter! are you up?

JULIET Who is't that calls? is it my lady mother?
Is she not down so late, or up so early?
What unaccustom'd cause procures her hither?

Enter LADY CAPULET.

LADY CAPULET Why, how now Juliet!

JULIET Madam, I am not well.

LADY CAPULET Evermore weeping for your cousin's death?
What! wilt thou wash him from his grave with tears?
And if thou couldst, thou couldst not make him live;
Therefore, have done: some grief shows much of love;
But much of grief shows still some want of wit.

JULIET Yet let me weep for such a feeling loss.

LADY CAPULET So shall you feel the loss, but not the friend
Which you weep for.

朱 啊！你想我们还能再见面么？

罗 我不怀疑；这一切的愁苦正好是我们来日甜蜜的资料。

朱 啊上帝！我有不祥的预感：你现在站在下面，我看看你好像是坟墓底上的一个死人；不是我的眼力不佳，便是你的脸色苍白。

罗 在我眼里你的脸色也是很难看；

叹息吸干了我们的血。再见！再见！〔下。〕

朱 啊命运，命运！大家都说你反复无常：如果你是反复无常，你为什么和以忠贞著名的人也常在一起呢？我愿你反复无常，命运之神；那样你便可不把他扣留过久，而把他放回来。

卡夫人 〔在内。〕喂，小姐！你起来了么？

朱 是谁在叫？是我的母亲吗？她这样晚还没有睡，还是这样早就起来了呢？是什么非常的事使得她到这里来？

卡帕莱特夫人上。

卡夫人 噫，怎么了，朱丽叶！

朱 母亲，我不大舒服。

卡夫人 还在为你的表兄之死而流泪么？怎么？你想用眼泪把他从坟里冲出来？如果你能，你也不能使他复活；所以，不要哭了；一点点悲恸表示很多的友爱；但是太多的悲恸证明你欠缺理性。

朱 还是让我为了这样伤心的损失而落泪吧。

卡夫人 你只是为这损失而伤心，却哭不回来你的那个亲人。

朱 只因为这损失而伤心，我无法不哭我的那个亲人。

JULIET Feeling so the loss,
I cannot choose but ever weep the friend.

LADY CAPULET Well, girl, thou weep'st not so much for his death,
As that the villain lives which slaughter'd him.

JULIET What villain, madam?

LADY CAPULET That same villain, Romeo.

JULIET [Aside.] Villain and he be many miles asunder.
God pardon him! I do, with all my heart;
And yet no man like he doth grieve my heart.

LADY CAPULET That is because the traitor murderer lives.

JULIET Ay, madam, from the reach of these my hands.
Would none but I might venge my cousin's death!

LADY CAPULET We will have vengeance for it, fear thou not:
Then weep no more. I'll send to one in Mantua,
Where that same banish'd runagate doth live,
Shall give him such an unaccustom'd dram
That he shall soon keep Tybalt company:
And then, I hope, thou wilt be satisfied.

JULIET Indeed, I never shall be satisfied
With Romeo, till I behold him—dead—
Is my poor heart so for a kinsman vex'd:
Madam, if you could find out but a man
To bear a poison, I would temper it,
That Romeo should, upon receipt thereof,
Soon sleep in quiet. O! how my heart abhors
To hear him nam'd, and cannot come to him,
To wreak the love I bore my cousin Tybalt
Upon his body that hath slaughter'd him.

LADY CAPULET Find thou the means, and I'll find such a man.
But now I'll tell thee joyful tidings, girl.

卡夫人 好了，孩子，你不是为了他的死而哭得这样厉害，是因为刺死他的那个恶棍还在活着，所以才这样的哭。

朱 什么恶棍，母亲？

卡夫人 就是那个恶棍，罗密欧。

朱 **〔旁白。〕**恶棍与他，其距离不可以道里计。上帝饶恕他！

我是为了这个而痛哭；没有人像他那样令我伤心。

卡夫人 就是因为那险恶的凶手还在活着。

朱 是的，母亲，我伸手抓不到他。愿我能亲手为我的表哥报仇！

卡夫人 我们一定要报仇，你不须担心：所以不要哭了。这个被放逐的恶棍现在住在曼丘阿，我要派人通知那边的一个人，给他一种非常的剧毒，让他很快的和提拔特伴去。这样，我想你就可以心满意足了。

朱 说真的，对于罗密欧我是永远不会满足的，除非我能看到他——死——我的心为了一个亲人烦恼得要死：母亲，如果你能找到一个人带去一副毒药，我要亲手调制，好让罗密欧收到之后不久就安然睡去。啊！一提起他的名字我心里多么难过，恨不得就到他那里去，在这杀我表哥的人身上表示一番我是怎样的敬爱我的表哥。

卡夫人 你预备好毒药，我就找这么一个人来。现在我有好消息告诉你，孩子。

JULIET And joy comes well in such a needy time:
What are they, I beseech your ladyship?

LADY CAPULET Well, well, thou hast a careful father, child;
One who, to put thee from thy heaviness,
Hath sorted out a sudden day of joy
That thou expect'st not, nor I look'd not for.

JULIET Madam, in happy time, what day is that?

LADY CAPULET Marry, my child, early next Thursday morn
The gallant, young, and noble gentleman,
The County Paris, at Saint Peter's church,
Shall happily make thee there a joyful bride.

JULIET Now, by Saint Peter's church, and Peter too,
He shall not make me there a joyful bride.
I wonder at this haste; that I must wed
Ere he that should be husband comes to woo.
I pray you, tell my lord and father, madam,
I will not marry yet; and, when I do, I swear,
It shall be Romeo, whom you know I hate,
Rather than Paris. These are news indeed!

LADY CAPULET Here comes your father; tell him so yourself,
And see how he will take it at your hands.

Enter CAPULET and Nurse.

CAPULET When the sun sets, the air doth drizzle dew;
But for the sunset of my brother's son
It rains downright.
How now! a conduit, girl? what! still in tears?
Evermore showering? In one little body
Thou counterfeit'st a bark, a sea, a wind;
For still thy eyes, which I may call the sea,
Do ebb and flow with tears; the bark thy body is,
Sailing in this salt flood; the winds, thy sighs;
Who, raging with thy tears, and they with them,

朱 在这愁苦的时候有好消息，那太好了；是什么消息，我要请问？

卡夫人 唉，唉，你真有一个细心体贴的父亲，孩子；他为了给你排愁解闷，给你选了一个急促的快乐的的日子，是你想不到的，也是我料不到的。

朱 我的天呀，到底是什么日子，母亲？

卡夫人 唉，我的孩子，下星期四一大早，那年轻漂亮的贵族绅士，巴利斯伯爵，将高高兴兴的在圣彼得教堂使你做一个快乐的新娘。

朱 哼，我指着圣彼得教堂和圣彼得本人发誓，他不能在那里使我做一个快乐的新娘。我不懂何以要如此仓猝；想做丈夫的那个人尚未前来求婚，我何必急着要嫁。请你告诉父亲，我还不想嫁呢；如果想嫁，我要嫁给罗密欧，你知道我是恨他的，我决不嫁给巴利斯。这可真是新闻！

卡夫人 你的父亲来了；你自己和他说去，看他听了你的话将怎么办。

卡帕莱特及乳母上。

卡 太阳落的时候，是有露水下降的；但是为了我的外甥的陨落，竟下起大雨来了。怎么啦！变成喷水泉了⑥，孩子？怎么！还在淌泪？永远流个不止么？你的小小的身体，居然变成了一条船，一片海，一阵风；我说你的眼睛是海，因为总是有泪的潮汐涨落；你的身体是船，在那咸水洋上行驶；你的叹息就是风；风涛泪浪，交互激荡，

Without a sudden calm, will overset
Thy tempest-tossed body. How now, wife!
Have you deliver'd to her our decree?

LADY CAPULET Ay, sir; but she will none, she gives you thanks.
I would the fool were married to her grave!

CAPULET Soft! take me with you, take me with you, wife.
How! will she none? doth she not give us thanks?
Is she not proud? doth she not count her bless'd,
Unworthy as she is, that we have wrought
So worthy a gentleman to be her bridegroom?

JULIET Not proud, you have; but thankful, that you have:
Proud can I never be of what I hate;
But thankful even for hate, that is meant love.

CAPULET How now! how now, chop-logic! What is this?
'Proud,' and 'I thank you,' and 'I thank you not;'
And yet 'not proud;' mistress minion, you,
Thank me no thankings, nor proud me no prouds,
But fettle your fine joints 'gainst Thursday next,
To go with Paris to Saint Peter's church,
Or I will drag thee on a hurdle thither.
Out, you green-sickness carrion! out, you baggage!
You tallow face!

LADY CAPULET Fie, fie! what, are you mad?

JULIET Good father, I beseech you on my knees,
Hear me with patience but to speak a word.

CAPULET Hang thee, young baggage! disobedient wretch!
I tell thee what, get thee to church o' Thursday,
Or never after look me in the face.
Speak not, reply not, do not answer me;
My fingers itch.—Wife, we scarce thought us bless'd
That God had lent us but this only child;
But now I see this one is one too much,

除非是突然安静下来，会要把你那颠簸不定的身体摧毁了的。怎样了，太太！你把我的主张告诉她了么？

卡夫人 是的；但是她不肯，她谢谢你的好意。这傻孩子真是不如死掉！

卡 慢一点！我不大懂你的意思，我不大懂你的意思，太太。怎么！她不肯？她不感激我们？她不觉得荣耀？像她那样的蠢丫头，我们给她物色到这样体面的一位绅士做她的新郎，她还觉得是福气么？

朱 你这样做，我不觉得荣耀；不过你这样做，我很感激：我不能以我所厌恶的为荣；但是一番好意，虽然引我厌恶，我亦不能不感激。

卡 这是什么话！这是什么话，和我顶起嘴来了！这成什么说话？“荣耀”，“我感激你”，“我不感激你”；又说什么“不引以为荣”；我的娇小姐，你，你用不着感激我，你也用不着对我说什么荣耀不荣耀的，只要把您的玉体保养得好好的，准备下星期四和巴利斯到圣彼得教堂去，否则我就把你装在木笼里拖到那里去。好不要脸，你这脸色发青的死鬼！好不要脸，你这贱货！你这蜡黄脸的东西！

卡夫人 嗨，嗨！怎么，你疯了吗？

朱 好父亲，我跪下来求你，请耐心听我说句话。

卡 你该死，你这小贱人！不孝顺的东西！我告诉你，星期四到教堂去，否则永远不要见我的面，不用说话，不用作答，不要对我回嘴；我的手指正在发痒。——太太，我们当初觉得福命太薄，上帝只给了我们这一个孩子；现在我看出这一个也是太多了，

And that we have a curse in having her.
Out on her, hilding!

NURSE God in heaven bless her!
You are to blame, my lord, to rate her so.

CAPULET And why, my lady wisdom? hold your tongue,
Good prudence; smatter with your gossips, go.

NURSE I speak no treason.

CAPULET O! God ye good den.

NURSE May not one speak?

CAPULET Peace, you mumbling fool;
Utter your gravity o'er a gossip's bowl;
For here we need it not.

LADY CAPULET You are too hot.

CAPULET God's bread! it makes me mad.
Day, night, hour, tide, time, work, play,
Alone, in company, still my care hath been
To have her match'd; and having now provided
A gentleman of noble parentage,
Of fair demesnes, youthful, and nobly train'd,
Stuff'd, as they say, with honourable parts,
Proportion'd as one's thought would wish a man;
And then to have a wretched puling fool,
A whining mammet, in her fortune's tender,
To answer 'I'll not wed,' 'I cannot love,'
'I am too young,' 'I pray you, pardon me';
But, an you will not wed, I'll pardon you:
Graze where you will, you shall not house with me:
Look to 't, think on 't, I do not use to jest.
Thursday is near; lay hand on heart, advise.
An you be mine, I'll give you to my friend;
An you be not, hang, beg, starve, die in the streets,

有这样的一个孩子实在是冤孽。好不要脸，贱货！

乳 上帝保佑她！你这样骂她，老太爷，是你的不对。

卡 为什么，明智的老太婆？闭上你的嘴，谨慎的女人；和你的婆婆妈妈们去瞎聊天吧。

乳 我没有说什么不对的话。

卡 啊！再会吧。

乳 不准人说话么？

卡 别说了，你这唠唠叨叨的蠢婆子；和老太婆喝酒的时候再说你那些老话吧；我们在这里不需要听。

卡夫人 你火气太大了。

卡 圣餐的面包！可把我气疯了。每天每夜，每时每季，时时刻刻，独自一人，或与人同处，我一直担心的便是给她找一个丈夫；现在总算找到了一位出身高贵的绅士，有很多的产业，年轻，有很好的教养，可以说是多才多艺，真不愧为天生造定的理想的男子！而竟有这样无聊的哭哭啼啼的傻丫头，会叫喊的傀儡，在走鸿运的时候，偏偏要说“我不想结婚”，“我不能恋爱”，“我还太年轻”，“请您原谅我”；但是，如果你不肯结婚，我可以原谅你；随便你到什么地方去觅食，不要和我住在一起；考虑一下，想想看，我向来不说笑话。星期四快要到了；把手放在胸口上，仔细盘算一下。如果你是我的女儿，我就把你嫁给我的朋友；如果你不是我的女儿，随便你上吊，要饭，挨饿，倒毙在街上，

For, by my soul, I'll ne'er acknowledge thee,
Nor what is mine shall never do thee good.
Trust to 't, bethink you; I'll not be forsworn. [Exit.]

JULIET Is there no pity sitting in the clouds,
That sees into the bottom of my grief?
O! sweet my mother, cast me not away;
Delay this marriage for a month, a week;
Or, if you do not, make the bridal bed
In that dim monument where Tybalt lies.

LADY CAPULET Talk not to me, for I'll not speak a word.
Do as thou wilt, for I have done with thee. [Exit.]

JULIET O God! O nurse! how shall this be prevented?
My husband is on earth, my faith in heaven;
How shall that faith return again to earth,
Unless that husband send it me from heaven
By leaving earth? comfort me, counsel me.
Alack, alack! that heaven should practise stratagems
Upon so soft a subject as myself!
What sayst thou? hast thou not a word of joy?
Some comfort, nurse?

NURSE Faith, here it is. Romeo
Is banished; and all the world to nothing
That he dares ne'er come back to challenge you;
Or, if he do, it needs must be by stealth.
Then, since the case so stands as now it doth,
I think it best you married with the country.
O! he 's a lovely gentleman;
Romeo 's a dishclout to him: an eagle, madam,
Hath not so green, so quick, so fair an eye
As Paris hath. Beshrew my very heart,
I think you are happy in this second match,
For it excels your first: or if it did not,
Your first is dead; or 'twere as good he were,

与我无干，因为我永远不会再认你的，我所有的财产也永远不会让你分享。相信我的话，仔细想想；我决不反悔。

〔下。〕

朱 上天没有一点慈悲能彻底了解我的苦楚么？啊，我的好妈妈，不要丢弃我：把这婚事延缓一个月，一个星期；如果你不肯，请把我的新婚的床安设在提拔特睡着的幽暗的坟墓里吧。

卡夫人 不要对我说，因为我没有话说。随便你怎样做，因为我是不管你的了。〔下。〕

朱 啊上帝！——啊奶妈！怎样阻止这件事呢？我的丈夫尚在世间，我的盟誓已经到了上天；我如何能收回我那盟誓，除非我的丈夫离开世间从天上送还给我？安慰安慰我，替我出个主意。哎呀，哎呀！上天竟对我这样的弱女子施展手段！你怎么说？你没有一句使我高兴的活么？给一点安慰吧，奶妈？

乳 好，这就是安慰。罗密欧是被放逐了；什么赌我都敢打，他绝不敢回来要求和你团聚；就是敢回来，也只能偷偷摸摸的。事已至此，我想你最好就嫁给这位伯爵。啊！他是一位很可爱的绅士；罗密欧和他比起来只好算是一块破抹布；小姐，就是一只鹰也没有像巴利斯那样绿，那样锐利，那样好看的眼睛。说句爽心的话，我以为你这第二次结婚是很幸运的，因为比第一次的好；就是不比他好，你的第一个丈夫是已经死了；和死也差不多，

As living here and you no use of him.

JULIET Speakest thou from thy heart?

NURSE And from my soul too;
Or else beshrew them both.

JULIET Amen!

NURSE What!

JULIET Well, thou hast comforted me marvellous much.
Go in; and tell my lady I am gone,
Having displeas'd my father, to Laurence' cell,
To make confession and to be absolv'd.

NURSE Marry, I will; and this is wisely done. [Exit.]

JULIET Ancient damnation! O most wicked fiend!
Is it more sin to wish me thus forsworn,
Or to dispraise my lord with that same tongue
Which she hath prais'd him with above compare
So many thousand times? Go, counsellor;
Thou and my bosom henceforth shall be twain.
I'll to the friar, to know his remedy:
If all else fail, myself have power to die. [Exit.]

活在世上而你无法享用他。

朱 你说的是心里的话么？

乳 而且是灵魂里的话；否则让我的心和灵魂一齐受诅咒。

朱 阿门！

乳 怎么？

朱 好，你已经给了我很大的安慰。进去；告诉我的母亲，就说我得罪了父亲，到劳伦斯的修道院去作忏悔请求赦罪去了。

乳 我一定去说；这做得聪明。〔下。〕

朱 老恶魔！啊最奸恶的魔鬼！你现在劝我背誓，用当初夸奖我的丈夫为无人能比的那只舌头现在来诋毁他，哪一个是比较大的罪过呢？去吧，顾问；从此我和你不是一条心了。

我去见修道士，看他有何办法；

如果无法可想，我还可以自杀。〔下。〕

ACT IV

SCENE I—Verona. FRIAR LAURENCE'S Cell.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE and PARIS.

FRIAR LAURENCE On Thursday, sir? the time is very short.

PARIS My father Capulet will have it so;
 And I am nothing slow to slack his haste.

FRIAR LAURENCE You say you do not know the lady's mind:
 Uneven is the course, I like it not.

PARIS Immoderately she weeps for Tybalt's death,
 And therefore have I little talk'd of love;
 For Venus smiles not in a house of tears.
 Now, sir, her father counts it dangerous
 That she doth give her sorrow so much sway,
 And in his wisdom hastes our marriage
 To stop the inundation of her tears;
 Which, too much minded by herself alone,
 May be put from her by society.
 Now do you know the reason of this haste.

FRIAR LAURENCE [Aside.] I would I knew not why it should be
 slow'd.
 Look, sir, here comes the lady towards my cell.

Enter JULIET.

PARIS Happily met, my lady and my wife!

JULIET That may be, sir, when I may be a wife.

PARIS That may be must be, love, on Thursday next.

JULIET What must be shall be.

第四幕

第一景：维洛那。劳伦斯修士的斋房。

劳伦斯修士与巴利斯上。

劳 在星期四，先生？时间很仓促。

巴 我的岳父卡帕莱特要这样；他固然太性急，可是我也巴不得早一点举行。

劳 你说你不知道小姐的意思：这事情办得不平稳，我不喜欢。

巴 为了提拔特的死，她哭得过度伤心，所以我对她不便多说爱慕的话；因为在一个流泪的家庭里爱神是无法露出笑脸来的。您知道，她父亲认为她这样悲伤过度是有危险的，一时计上心来，让我们匆促成婚，来堵塞她的眼泪的泛滥；她独自一人的时候容易伤感，有个伴侣便可以排遣愁怀了。现在您明白这仓猝的缘故了吧。

劳〔旁白。〕我希望我不知道为什么这婚事必须延缓。看，先生，小姐到我斋房来了。

朱丽叶上。

巴 恰好遇到了，我的小姐，我的妻！

朱 等我可以做你妻的时候，你可以这样说。

巴 爱人，到了星期四这是必然会成为事实的。

朱 必然的事便无可避免。

劳 这话不错。

巴 你是来向这位神父作忏悔的么？

朱 回答你这句话，便是向你忏悔了。

巴 别向他否认你爱我。

朱 我愿向你承认我爱他。

巴 我相信你也愿意向我承认你爱我。

朱 如果我这样承认，在你背后说比当你面说要更有价值。

巴 可怜的人儿，你的脸被你的眼泪糟塌得太厉害了。

朱 眼泪没有得到多大的胜利；因为在眼泪祸害之前，我的容貌也够丑陋的了。

巴 你这样说，比眼泪还更对不起你的脸。

朱 这并非是诽谤，先生，这是事实；我这话是指着我的脸说的。

巴 你的脸是属于我的，所以你是诽谤了它。

朱 也许是这样的，因为这脸确是不属于我自己。神父，你现在有功夫么；还是让我在晚祷①时来呢？

劳 我现在有功夫，忧愁的孩子；伯爵，我们必须请你离开一下。

巴 我怎么会打搅你们的祈祷呢！朱丽叶，星期四一清早我来接你；目前我告辞了：请收下这神圣的一吻。〔下。〕

朱 啊！关上门！你关了门之后，来陪我哭吧；没有希望了，不能补救了，无可挽回了！

劳 啊！朱丽叶，我已经知道你的苦痛了；使得我费尽了心机；

I hear thou must, and nothing may prorogue it,
On Thursday next be married to this county.

JULIET Tell me not, friar, that thou hear'st of this,
Unless thou tell me how I may prevent it:
If, in thy wisdom, thou canst give no help,
Do thou but call my resolution wise,
And with this knife I'll help it presently.
God join'd my heart and Romeo's, thou our hands;
And ere this hand, by thee to Romeo seal'd,
Shall be the label to another deed,
Or my true heart with treacherous revolt
Turn to another, this shall slay them both.
Therefore, out of thy long-experienc'd time,
Give me some present counsel; or behold,
'Twixt my extremes and me this bloody knife
Shall play the umpire, arbitrating that
Which the commission of thy years and art
Could to no issue of true honour bring.
Be not so long to speak; I long to die,
If what thou speak'st speak not of remedy.

FRIAR LAURENCE Hold, daughter; I do spy a kind of hope,
Which craves as desperate an execution
As that is desperate which we would prevent.
If, rather than to marry County Paris,
Thou hast the strength of will to slay thyself,
Then is it likely thou wilt undertake
A thing like death to chide away this shame,
That cop'st with death himself to 'scape from it;
And, if thou dar'st, I'll give thee remedy.

JULIET O! bid me leap, rather than marry Paris,
From off the battlements of yonder tower;
Or walk in thievish ways; or bid me lurk
Where serpents are; chain me with roaring bears;
Or shut me nightly in a charnel-house,

我听说你在星期四必须和这位伯爵结婚，而且无法拖延。

朱 神父，不要告诉我你已听说这件事，除非你能告诉我如何可以避免：如果凭你的智慧想不出挽救的法子，你只好承认我的决定是明智的，凭这把刀就可以避免。上帝把我的心和罗密欧联在一起，你使我们联起了手；这只手是你使它和罗密欧结合在一起的，如果再去和另外一个人缔盟，或是我的忠贞的心居然叛变投向另外的一个人，让这把刀砍断这只手剜出这颗心。所以，由于你的多年的经验，给我出一点主意；否则，请看，在我和我的苦难之间，这把凶狠的刀便是仲裁人，来裁定你的经验才能所不能光荣解决的问题。别这样久不说话；我情愿一死，如果你说不出挽救的办法。

劳 且慢，孩子；我发现了一线希望，只是实行起来需要激烈的手段，和我们所要避免的是一样的危险。如果为了不和巴利斯伯爵结婚你肯决意自杀，那么为了避免这番耻辱你既不惜一死，你也许情愿做和死一回差不多的事。如果你敢，我就给你解救的方法。

朱 啊！要我嫁给巴利斯，还不如要我从那城门楼上跳下去；在盗贼出没的路上行走；或是藏身在蛇豸丛集的地方；把我和吼叫的熊群锁在一起；或是在夜间把我关在一间堆积骨殖的房子里，

O'er-cover'd quite with dead men's rattling bones,
With reeky shanks, and yellow chapless skulls;
Or bid me go into a new-made grave
And hide me with a dead man in his shroud;
Things that, to hear them told, have made me tremble;
And I will do it without fear or doubt,
To live an unstain'd wife to my sweet love.

FRIAR LAURENCE Hold, then; go home, be merry, give consent
To marry Paris: Wednesday is to-morrow;
To-morrow night look that thou lie alone,
Let not thy nurse lie with thee in thy chamber:
Take thou this vial, being then in bed,
And this distilled liquor drink thou off;
When presently through all thy veins shall run
A cold and drowsy humour, for no pulse
Shall keep his native progress, but surcease;
No warmth, no breath, shall testify thou liv'st;
The roses in thy lips and cheeks shall fade
To paly ashes; thy eyes' windows fall,
Like death, when he shuts up the day of life;
Each part, depriv'd of supple government,
Shall, stiff and stark and cold, appear like death;
And in this borrow'd likeness of shrunk death
Thou shalt continue two-and-forty hours,
And then awake as from a pleasant sleep.
Now, when the bridegroom in the morning comes
To rouse thee from thy bed, there art thou dead:
Then—as the manner of our country is—
In thy best robes uncover'd on the bier,
Thou shalt be borne to that same ancient vault
Where all the kindred of the Capulets lie.
In the mean time, against thou shalt awake,
Shall Romeo by my letters know our drift,
And hither shall he come; and he and I
Will watch thy waking, and that very night

狼藉满地的是死人的哗唧哗唧响的骨头，腐臭的腿，掉了下巴的焦黄的髑髅；或是要我走进一座新坟，把我藏在一个死尸的殓衣里；这些都是我听起来就要发抖的事，而我会毫无恐惧毫不迟疑的去做，只消能对我的爱人做一个贞洁无瑕的妻子。

劳 那么，不要急；回家去，做出快乐的样子，答应嫁给巴利斯；明天是星期三；明天晚上你要一人独卧，不要教你的奶妈睡在你的寝室里；你上床之后便拿出这个小瓶，服下这蒸馏过的药水；一股寒冷昏沉之感即将透过你的周身血脉，全身脉搏无法继续活动必将停止；体温呼吸均将不能证明你还活着；你的嘴上颊上的红色必将褪为灰白；你的眼睑下垂，像是死了瞑目一般，不再看到生命的光明；身上各个部分，不能运用自如，将变成僵硬冰冷，像死人一样；在这假死的状态当中你须要继续四十二小时②，然后像从一场酣睡中醒来一般。等新郎清晨来唤你起床的时候，你已经死在那里了；然后——按照我们的习俗——他们就要把你盛装起来，不加覆盖的放在尸架上，运到卡帕莱特历代祖先的古坟里去。同时，在你将醒之前，我写信给罗密欧告诉他我们的计划，他就会到此地来；他和我将守着你醒转，当晚

Shall Romeo bear thee hence to Mantua.
And this shall free thee from this present shame;
If no unconstant toy, nor womanish fear,
Abate thy valour in the acting it.

JULIET Give me, give me! O! tell me not of fear!

FRIAR LAURENCE Hold; get you gone, be strong and prosperous
In this resolve. I'll send a friar with speed
To Mantua, with my letters to thy lord.

JULIET Love, give me strength! and strength shall help afford.
Farewell, dear father! [Exeunt.]

SCENE II—The Same. Hall in CAPULET'S House.

**Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, Nurse, and
Servingmen.**

CAPULET So many guests invite as here are writ. [Exit Servant.]
Sirrah, go hire me twenty cunning cooks.

SECOND SERVANT You shall have none ill, sir; for
I'll try if they can lick their fingers.

CAPULET How canst thou try them so?

SECOND SERVANT Marry, sir, 'tis an ill cook that cannot lick his
own fingers: therefore he that cannot lick his fingers goes
not with me.

CAPULET Go, be gone. [Exit Second Servant.]
We shall be much unfurnish'd for this time.
What! is my daughter gone to Friar Laurence?

NURSE Ay, forsooth.

CAPULET Well, he may chance to do some good on her:
A peevish self-will'd harlotry it is.

NURSE See where she comes from shrift with merry look.

罗密欧就可以把你带到曼丘阿去。这便可以救你，使你不受当前这场耻辱；如果你不起变化的念头，不生女人的恐惧，在实行时勇往直前。

朱 给我，给我！啊！不要对我说什么恐惧！

劳 拿好了；你去吧，要坚强起来，这决心必定要成功。我要派一个修道士赶快到曼丘阿给你丈夫送信去。

朱 爱啊，给我力量！有力量便可得救。再会，神父！

〔同下。〕

第二景：同上。卡帕莱特家中大厅。

卡帕莱特，卡帕莱特夫人，乳母，及仆人等上。

卡 这单上写好姓名的客人都去邀请了来。〔仆下。〕你去给我雇二十名能干的厨子。

仆乙 决不会有一个坏的，您放心；因为我要试试他们会不会舐手指头。

卡 你怎么可以这样试他们呢？

仆乙 我对您说吧，不会舐手指头的都是坏厨子；所以凡是不会舐手指头的我不要他来。

卡 好，去吧。〔仆乙下。〕这一回我们很难准备充分。什么！我的女儿到劳伦斯修道士那里去了？

乳 是，正是。

卡 好，也许他能对她有一点助益；真是一个愚蠢顽强的女孩子。

乳 你看她忏悔完毕高高兴兴的回来了。

Enter JULIET.

CAPULET How now, my headstrong! where have you been gadding?

JULIET Where I have learn'd me to repent the sin
Of disobedient opposition
To you and your behests; and am enjoin'd
By holy Laurence to fall prostrate here,
And beg your pardon. Pardon, I beseech you!
Henceforward I am ever rul'd by you.

CAPULET Send for the county; go tell him of this:
I'll have this knot knit up to-morrow morning.

JULIET I met the youthful lord at Laurence' cell;
And gave him what becomed love I might,
Not stepping o'er the bounds of modesty.

CAPULET Why, I'm glad on 't; this is well: stand up:
This is as 't should be. Let me see the county;
Ay, marry, go, I say, and fetch him hither.
Now, afore God! this reverend holy friar,
All our whole city is much bound to him.

JULIET Nurse, will you go with me into my closet,
To help me sort such needful ornaments
As you think fit to furnish me to-morrow?

LADY CAPULET No, not till Thursday; there is time enough.

CAPULET Go, nurse, go with her. We'll to church to-morrow.

[Exeunt JULIET and Nurse.]

LADY CAPULET We shall be short in our provision:
'Tis now near night.

CAPULET Tush! I will stir about,
And all things shall be well, I warrant thee, wife:
Go thou to Juliet, help to deck up her;

朱丽叶上。

卡 怎么啦，我的倔强的孩子！你又浪荡到什么地方去了？

朱 因为我违抗了您和您的意旨，我去找个地方去忏悔认罪；并且劳伦斯还嘱咐我给您下跪求您饶恕。原谅我吧，我求您！从今以后我永远听您的话。

卡 请伯爵来，把这情形告诉他：这一段婚姻我要改在明天早晨缔结起来。

朱 我在劳伦斯的斋堂遇到这位青年伯爵了，在不逾越礼法的范围的情形之下，我已对他表示了我的一番爱意。

卡 哎，我很高兴；这很好；站起来吧；本应该如此。让我见见伯爵；对啦，我说，去请他过来。哎，上帝见证！这位可敬的修道士，我们全城的人都感激他。

朱 奶妈，你陪我到寝室去，帮我挑选你认为明天我该穿戴的饰物，好不好？

卡夫人 不，到星期四也不迟；有的是功夫。

卡 去，奶妈，和她去。我们明天就要到教堂去。

〔朱丽叶与乳母下。〕

卡夫人 我们恐怕准备不及；现在已经将近夜晚了。

卡 嘘！我来张罗，一切都会就绪，我敢担保，太太：你到朱丽叶那里去，帮她打扮起来；

I'll not to bed to-night; let me alone;
 I'll play the housewife for this once. What, ho!
 They are all forth: well, I will walk myself
 To County Paris, to prepare him up
 Against to-morrow. My heart is wondrous light,
 Since this same wayward girl is so reclaim'd. [Exeunt.]

SCENE III—The Same. JULIET'S Chamber.

Enter JULIET and Nurse.

JULIET Ay, those attires are best; but, gentle nurse,
 I pray thee, leave me to myself to-night;
 For I have need of many orisons
 To move the heavens to smile upon my state,
 Which, well thou know'st, is cross and full of sin.

Enter LADY CAPULET.

LADY CAPULET What! are you busy, ho? need you my help?

JULIET No, madam; we have cull'd such necessities
 As are behoveful for our state to-morrow:
 So please you, let me now be left alone,
 And let the nurse this night sit up with you;
 For, I am sure, you have your hands full all
 In this so sudden business.

LADY CAPULET Good-night:
 Get thee to bed, and rest; for thou hast need.

[Exeunt LADY CAPULET and Nurse.]

JULIET Farewell! God knows when we shall meet again.
 I have a faint cold fear thrills through my veins,
 That almost freezes up the heat of life:
 I'll call them back again to comfort me:
 Nurse! What should she do here?
 My dismal scene I needs must act alone.
 Come, vial.

我今夜不睡觉；让我一个人在这里；这一遭由我做管家婆。什么，喂！他们全都走了；好，我自己走到巴利斯伯爵那里去，教他准备明天的事。这倔强的孩子居然改邪归正了，我心里好高兴。〔同下。〕

第三景：同上。朱丽叶的闺房。

朱丽叶与乳母上。

朱 是的。那些件衣服是最合适的；但是，奶妈，今晚我请你不要陪我睡；因为我需要作好多祷告，乞求上天让我的心情开朗，你晓得我的心里很别扭而且充满了罪恶。

卡帕莱特夫人上。

卡夫人 怎么！你们忙么，啊？你们要不要我帮忙？

朱 不，母亲；我们已经选出明天办事所必需的一切；现在请您让我一个人在此地吧，这一夜让奶妈陪着您熬夜吧；因为，我知道，这回事办得如此仓猝，您一定十分的忙碌。

卡夫人 晚安。上床去，休息休息吧；因为你需要休息。

〔卡夫人及乳母同下。〕

朱 明天见！天晓得我们什么时候才能再见。我有一种冷稀稀的恐惧之感刺穿周身的血脉，几乎要冻结我的生命的温暖；我要叫她们回来安慰我：奶妈！叫她来有什么用？我的凄惨的一景必需我独自扮演。来，药瓶。

What if this mixture do not work at all?
Shall I be married then to-morrow morning?
No, no; this shall forbid it: lie thou there.

[Laying down a dagger.]

What if it be a poison, which the friar
Subtly hath minister'd to have me dead,
Lest in this marriage he should be dishonour'd
Because he married me before to Romeo?
I fear it is: and yet, methinks, it should not,
For he hath still been tried a holy man.
I will not entertain so bad a thought.
How if, when I am laid into the tomb,
I wake before the time that Romeo
Come to redeem me? there's a fearful point!
Shall I not then be stifled in the vault,
To whose foul mouth no healthsome air breathes in,
And there die strangled ere my Romeo comes?
Or, if I live, is it not very like,
The horrible conceit of death and night,
Together with the terror of the place,
As in a vault, an ancient receptacle,
Where, for these many hundred years, the bones
Of all my buried ancestors are pack'd;
Where bloody Tybalt, yet but green in earth,
Lies festering in his shroud; where, as they say,
At some hours in the night spirits resort:
Alack, alack! is it not like that I,
So early waking, what with loathsome smells,
And shrieks like mandrakes' torn out of the earth,
That living mortals, hearing them, run mad:
O! if I wake, shall I not be distraught,
Environed with all these hideous fears,
And madly play with my forefathers' joints,
And pluck the mangled Tybalt from his shroud?

这药若是不灵可怎么办呢？那么明天早晨岂不是要结婚了么？不，不；这个可以防止其实现；就放在这里吧。〔放下一匕首。〕

万一这真是毒药，那修道士狡狴的要我服下，置我于死，以免在这婚姻中使他大失体面，因为他已为我和罗密欧主持婚约在先，那可怎么办呢？我恐怕会是这样的：可是，我想，不至如此，因为他一向是公认的圣洁的人。我不可怀着这样坏的想法。如果我被放在坟墓里面，在罗密欧尚未来救我之前便醒了起来，那可怎么好？这一点好可怕！那时节我岂不要在地窟里窒息，里面不透一点新鲜空气，在我的罗密欧到来之前我岂不要活活的闷死？纵然不至于闷死，因想到死亡和黑夜而生出来的恐怖再加上那地方的阴森可怖，几百年来我的祖先的尸骨都堆积在那里；刚刚掩埋的血淋淋的提拔特还躺在他的殓衣之下开始腐烂；大家都说，在夜间几小时内，鬼魂都聚集在那地方；哎呀，哎呀！我置身其间，如果醒得太早，闻到那污秽的臭味，再加上听到那令人发狂的好像是从地里拔出一株曼陀罗③似的凄厉的锐叫：啊！如果我醒来，有这些可怖的东西环绕着我，我会不会神经错乱，疯狂的舞动我的祖先的骨头，把伤残的提拔特从尸衣里拖出来？

And, in this rage, with some great kinsman's bone,
As with a club, dash out my desperate brains?
O, look! methinks I see my cousin's ghost
Seeking out Romeo, that did spit his body
Upon a rapier's point. Stay, Tybalt, stay!
Romeo, I come! this do I drink to thee.

[She falls upon her bed within the curtains.]

SCENE IV—The Same. Hall in CAPULET'S House.

Enter LADY CAPULET and Nurse.

LADY CAPULET Hold, take these keys, and fetch more spices,
nurse.

NURSE They call for dates and quinces in the pastry.

Enter CAPULET.

CAPULET Come, stir, stir, stir! the second cock hath crow'd,
The curfew bell hath rung, 'tis three o'clock:
Look to the bak'd meats, good Angelica:
Spare not for cost.

NURSE Go, go, you cot-quean, go;
Get you to bed; faith, you'll be sick to-morrow
For this night's watching.

CAPULET No, not a whit; what! I have watch'd ere now
All night for lesser cause, and ne'er been sick.

LADY CAPULET Ay, you have been a mouse-hunt in your time:
But I will watch you from such watching now.

[Exeunt LADY CAPULET and Nurse.]

CAPULET A jealous-hood, a jealous-hood!

**Enter three or four Serving-men, with spits, logs, and
baskets.**

并且在这样发疯的时候，捡起一根老祖宗的骨头，像是一根棍棒，不顾一切的把自己打得脑浆迸裂？啊，看！我好像看到我的表哥的鬼魂正在寻找那用剑刺穿他的身体的罗密欧。站住，提拔特，站住！罗密欧，我来了！我为你喝下这个。

〔她倒在幕后的她的床上④。〕

第四景：同上。卡帕莱特家中大厅。

卡帕莱特夫人与乳母上。

卡夫人 且慢，拿着这些把钥匙，再取一点香料来，奶妈。

乳 点心房里要枣子和椴棕。

卡帕莱特上。

卡 来，加紧，加紧，加紧！鸡叫过第二次了，熄火钟也打过了⑤，现在是三点钟；照料一下烤肉饼，好安吉利卡⑥：不要节省费用。

乳 去，去，你这个婆婆妈妈的人，去；你睡觉去；真是的，你整夜不睡，明天要病倒啦。

卡 不，一点也不会的；哼！从前为了一些比较不相干的事整夜不睡，从来不曾病过。

卡夫人 是的，你年轻的时候是专门好和女人厮混的；但是现在我要注意不许你这样熬夜了。

〔卡帕莱特夫人及乳母下。〕

卡 醋坛子，醋坛子！

三四个仆人，携烤肉叉，木头，篮筐上。

Now, fellow,
What's there?

FIRST SERVANT Things for the cook, sir; but I know not what.

CAPULET Make haste, make haste. [Exit first Serving-man.] Sirrah,
fetch drier logs:
Call Peter, he will show thee where they are.

SECOND SERVANT I have a head, sir, that will find out logs,
And never trouble Peter for the matter. [Exit.]

CAPULET Mass, and well said; a merry whoreson, ha!
Thou shalt be logger-head. Good faith! 'tis day:
The county will be here with music straight,
For so he said he would. [Music within.] I hear him near.
Nurse! Wife! what, ho! What, nurse, I say!

Re-enter Nurse.

Go waken Juliet, go and trim her up;
I'll go and chat with Paris. Hie, make haste,
Make haste; the bridegroom he is come already:
Make haste, I say. [Exeunt.]

SCENE V—The Same. JULIET'S Chamber.

Enter Nurse.

NURSE Mistress! what, mistress! Juliet! fast, I warrant her, she:
Why, lamb! why, lady! fie, you slug-a-bed!
Why, love, I say! madam! sweet-heart! why, bride!
What! not a word? you take your pennyworths now:
Sleep for a week; for the next night, I warrant,
The County Paris hath set up his rest,
That you shall rest but little. God forgive me,
Marry, and amen, how sound is she asleep!
I needs must wake her. Madam, madam, madam!
Ay, let the county take you in your bed;
He'll fright you up, i' faith. Will it not be?

喂，伙计，这是什么？

仆甲 这是送给厨师傅的东西，老爷，我也不知是什么。

卡 赶快，赶快。〔仆甲下。〕伙计，拿些干一点的木头来；喊彼得，他会告诉你木头在哪里。

仆乙 我有头脑，老爷，我会找到木头，用不着为这么一点事去麻烦彼得。〔下。〕

卡 哼，说得好；倒是个怪有趣的小杂种，哈！以后我就叫你为木头好了。真是的，天亮了：伯爵立刻就要带着乐队来到此地，因为他是这样说的。〔内奏乐声。〕我听到他已经走近了。奶妈！太太！喂，哎！我说，奶妈呀！

乳母上。

去喊醒朱丽叶，去把她打扮起来；我要去和伯爵谈谈。快，赶快，赶快；新郎已经来了；赶快，我说。〔同下。〕

第五景：同上。朱丽叶的寝室。

乳母上。

乳 小姐！喂，小姐！朱丽叶！她一定是睡着了，她：哎，小羊儿！哎，小姐！呸，你这个懒丫头！哎，乖，我说！小姐！小亲亲！哎，新娘子！怎么！一声不响？现在你就睡你那一点点的觉吧：这是你一个星期内所能睡的觉；因为等到今天晚上，我敢说，伯爵决意不肯让你多睡。上帝饶恕我，天呀，真是的，她睡得好熟！我一定要叫醒她。小姐，小姐，小姐！对了，等伯爵亲自来到床边捉你，就会把你吓起来了。我还叫不醒你么？

What, dress'd! and in your clothes! and down again!
I must needs wake you. Lady! lady! lady!
Alas! alas! Help! help! my lady's dead!
O! well-a-day, that ever I was born.
Some *aqua-vitoe*, ho! My lord! my lady!

Enter LADY CAPULET.

LADY CAPULET What noise is here?

NURSE O lamentable day!

LADY CAPULET What is the matter?

NURSE Look, look! O heavy day!

LADY CAPULET O me, O me! my child, my only life,
Revive, look up, or I will die with thee!
Help, help! Call help.

Enter CAPULET.

CAPULET For shame! bring Juliet forth; her lord is come.

NURSE She's dead, deceas'd, she's dead; alack the day!

LADY CAPULET Alack the day! she's dead, she's dead! she's dead!

CAPULET Ha! let me see her. Out, alas! she's cold;
Her blood is settled, and her joints are stiff;
Life and these lips have long been separated:
Death lies on her like an untimely frost
Upon the sweetest flower of all the field.

NURSE O lamentable day!

LADY CAPULET O woeful time!

CAPULET Death, that hath ta'en her hence to make me wail,
Ties up my tongue, and will not let me speak.

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE, and PARIS, with Musicians.

怎么，装扮起来啦！穿好了衣服！又躺下去啦！我一定要叫醒你。小姐！小姐！小姐！哎哟！哎哟！救命！救命！小姐死啦！啊！我生来好命苦。拿一点酒来，喂！老爷，太太！

卡帕莱特夫人上。

卡夫人 为什么这样吵闹？

乳 啊好悲惨的一天！

卡夫人 什么事？

乳 看，看！啊好苦啊！

卡夫人 哎呀，哎呀！我的孩子，我的唯一的生命，苏醒过来，睁开眼睛，否则我愿和你一同死去！救命，救命！喊人来救命吧。

卡帕莱特上。

卡 好难为情！叫朱丽叶出来；她的丈夫已经来了。

乳 她死啦，过去了，她死啦；哎呀好惨！

卡夫人 好惨呀！她是死了！她是死了！她是死了！

卡 哈！让我去看看她。哎呀，完了！她已经冷了；她的血液凝固了，她的四肢僵硬了；她早已断了气；死亡降在她的身上，就像是一阵非时的严霜突然降落在田间最美丽的花朵上面。

乳 啊好难过！

卡夫人 啊好悲惨！

卡 死亡把她夺走，是要我哀号的，可是把我的舌头缚起，不准我说话。

劳伦斯修道士，巴利斯，偕乐师等上。

FRIAR LAURENCE Come, is the bride ready to go to church?

CAPULET Ready to go, but never to return.
O son! the night before thy wedding-day
Hath Death lain with thy wife. There she lies,
Flower as she was, deflowered by him.
Death is my son-in-law, Death is my heir;
My daughter he hath wedded: I will die,
And leave him all; life, living, all is Death's!

PARIS Have I thought long to see this morning's face,
And doth it give me such a sight as this?

LADY CAPULET Accurs'd, unhappy, wretched, hateful day!
Most miserable hour, that e'er time saw
In lasting labour of his pilgrimage!
But one, poor one, one poor and loving child,
But one thing to rejoice and solace in,
And cruel death hath catch'd it from my sight!

NURSE O woe! O woeful, woeful, woeful day!
Most lamentable day, most woeful day,
That ever, ever, I did yet behold!
O day! O day! O day! O hateful day!
Never was seen so black a day as this:
O woeful day, O woeful day!

PARIS Beguil'd, divorced, wronged, spited, slain!
Most detestable death, by thee beguil'd,
By cruel cruel thee quite overthrown!
O love! O life! not life, but love in death!

CAPULET Despis'd, distressed, hated, martyr'd, kill'd!
Uncomfortable time, why cam'st thou now
To murder, murder our solemnity?
O child! O child! my soul, and not my child!
Dead art thou! dead! alack, my child is dead;
And with my child my joys are buried!

劳 来，新娘子准备好到教堂了么？

卡 准备去，但是永远不复返了。啊贤婿！在你新婚的前一夜，死神已经和你的妻子睡在一起了。她躺在那里，像一朵鲜花似的被他摧残了。死神是我的女婿，死神是我的继承人：他已经娶了我的女儿：我愿意死，把一切留给他，生命，财产，一切属于死神！

巴 难道我眼巴巴的盼到了今天早晨，竟把这样的景象给我瞧么？

卡夫人 倒霉的，不幸的，狼狈的，可恨的日子啊！时间在它的永恒的行旅中所能遇见的最悲惨的一刻！只是一个，可怜的一个，一个可怜的又可爱的孩子，我唯一的喜悦与慰藉，竟被残忍的死神给我抓走了！

乳 啊悲惨！啊悲惨，悲惨，悲惨的日子！最伤心的日子，最悲惨的日子，是我从来，从来，所不曾见过的！啊这日子！啊这日子！啊这日子！啊这可恨的日子！从来没有见过这样凄惨的日子：啊悲惨的日子，啊悲惨的日子！

巴 被欺骗了，被拆散了，被侮辱了，被轻蔑了，被杀害了！被你这最卑鄙的死神给欺骗了，被你这残忍的残忍的东西给打倒了！啊爱人！啊生命！不是生命了，是死了的爱人！

卡 被轻蔑了，被伤害了，被忌恨了，被牺牲了，被宰割了！惨澹的时间啊，你为什么现在来毁坏我们的盛礼？啊孩子！啊孩子！是我的灵魂，不是我的孩子！你是死了！死了！哎呀，我的孩子死了，我的快乐也和我的孩子一齐埋葬了！

FRIAR LAURENCE Peace, ho! for shame! confusion's cure lives
not

In these confusions. Heaven and yourself
Had part in this fair maid; now heaven hath all,
And all the better is it for the maid:
Your part in her you could not keep from death,
But heaven keeps his part in eternal life.
The most you sought was her promotion,
For 'twas your heaven she should be advanc'd;
And weep ye now, seeing she is advanc'd
Above the clouds, as high as heaven itself?
O! in this love, you love your child so ill,
That you run mad, seeing that she is well:
She's not well married that lives married long;
But she's best married that dies married young.
Dry up your tears, and stick your rosemary
On this fair corse; and, as the custom is,
In all her best array bear her to church;
For though fond nature bids us all lament,
Yet nature's tears are reason's merriment.

CAPULET All things that we ordained festival,
Turn from their office to black funeral;
Our instruments to melancholy bells,
Our wedding cheer to a sad burial feast,
Our solemn hymns to sullen dirges change,
Our bridal flowers serve for a buried corse,
And all things change them to the contrary.

FRIAR LAURENCE Sir, go you in; and, madam, go with him;
And go, Sir Paris; every one prepare
To follow this fair corse unto her grave.
The heavens do lower upon you for some ill;
Move them no more by crossing their high will.

[Exeunt CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, PARIS, and Friar.]

劳 住声吧！太可羞啦！这样乱哭乱叫不能解决困难。这位漂亮的小姐原是上天和你共同享有的；现在由上天独享了，对小姐而言，这样更好一些；你所拥有的她的一部分，你不能使之免于死亡，而上天能使她的那一部分永生不朽。你所最希冀的无非是她的幸福的前途，她一旦生活美满，你也就如愿以偿了；那么你现在为什么要哭呢，看着她的地位高高的升起，超过云端，直到了天堂？你看她一死，便这样发狂，这样表示痛爱实在不能算是痛爱你的孩子；

结婚长寿算不得美满；

结婚早死才是良缘。

揩干你的眼泪，把你的迷迭香⑦放在这美丽的尸身上面；并且，按照习惯，把她盛装起来抬到教堂去；

虽然痴情使我们哀悼，

理性要对眼泪嘲笑。

卡 我们为喜庆准备的一切，全都改派为丧事的用场；我们的乐器作为愁惨的丧钟，我们的喜筵变成丧席，我们的吉庆的喜歌变成为沉闷的挽歌，我们的喜事的鲜花改作为下葬的装潢，一切都改变成相反的用途。

劳 先生，你进去吧；夫人，你也和他一起去吧；巴利斯爵士，你也走吧；每个人都准备送这美丽的死者到她的坟墓去。

上天已为你们的罪行而板起了脸，

不可再违背天意触怒上天。

〔卡帕莱特，卡帕莱特夫人，巴利斯，与修道士下。〕

FIRST MUSICIAN Faith, we may put up our pipes, and be gone.

NURSE Honest good fellows, ah! put up, put up, for, well you know, this is a pitiful case. [Exit.]

FIRST MUSICIAN Ay, by my troth, the case may be amended.

Enter PETER.

PETER Musicians! O! musicians, 'Heart's ease,
Heart's ease:' O! an ye will have me live, play
'Heart's ease.'

FIRST MUSICIAN Why 'Heart's ease?'

PETER O! musicians, because my heart itself plays 'My heart is
full of woe;' O! play me some merry dump, to comfort me.

SECOND MUSICIAN Not a dump we; 'tis no time to play now.

PETER You will not then?

MUSICIANS No.

PETER I will then give it you soundly.

FIRST MUSICIAN What will you give us?

PETER No money, on my faith! but the gleek;
I will give you the minstrel.

FIRST MUSICIAN Then will I give you the serving-creature.

PETER Then will I lay the serving-creature's dagger on your pate,
I will carry no crotchets: I'll *re* you, I'll *fa* you. Do you note
me?

FIRST MUSICIAN An you *re* us, and *fa* us, you note us.

SECOND MUSICIAN Pray you, put up your dagger, and put out
your wit.

PETER Then have at you with my wit! I will dry-beat you with an
iron wit, and put up my iron dagger. Answer me like men:

乐师甲 真是的，我们可以收起我们的笛子走了。

乳 好兄弟们，哎！收起来吧，收起来吧，因为，你们知道了，
这实在是一桩悲惨的事。〔下。〕

乐师甲 是的，我敢说，这匣子⑧也可以修理一下了。

彼得上⑨。

彼 乐师们！啊！乐师们，奏起“心里的快乐，心里的快乐”：
啊！如果你们要我还能活下去，奏起“心里的快乐”。

乐师甲 为什么要奏“心里的快乐”呢？

彼 啊！乐师们，因为我的心正在演奏“我的心充满悲哀”⑩；
啊！给我奏一支快乐的悲歌，安慰安慰我。

乐师乙 我们才不奏悲歌呢；现在不是奏乐的时候。

彼 你们不肯奏乐？

乐师等 不。

彼 那么我就要痛痛快快的给你们一点报酬。

乐师甲 你给我们什么？

彼 不是钱，老实说！是一场奚落；我要称你们为沿街卖唱的
穷光蛋。

乐师甲 那么我就称你为伺候人的奴才。

彼 那么我就把奴才的刀加在你的头上，我不能忍受侮辱；我要
用刀在你的头上敲出一声 re，敲出一声 fa。你听见没有？

乐师甲 如果你把我们敲出一声 re，一声 fa，你是给我们
作谱⑪。

乐师乙 请你，收起你的刀，拿出你的口才来⑫。

彼 那么看我的口才吧！我要收起我的铁刀，用我的铁一般的机
智来痛打你们一顿。像男子汉一般的回答我：

When griping grief the heart doth wound,
And doleful dumps the mind oppress,
Then music with her silver sound—

Why 'silver sound?' why 'music with her silver sound?'
What say you, Simon Catling?

FIRST MUSICIAN Marry, sir, because silver hath a sweet sound.

PETER Pretty! What say you, Hugh Rebeck?

SECOND MUSICIAN I say 'silver sound,' because musicians sound
for silver.

PETER Pretty too! What say you, James Soundpost?

THIRD MUSICIAN Faith, I know not what to say.

PETER O! I cry you mercy; you are the singer; I will say for you.
It is, 'music with her silver sound,' because musicians have
no gold for sounding:

Then music with her silver sound
With speedy help doth lend redress.

[Exit.]

FIRST MUSICIAN What a pestilent knave is this same!

SECOND MUSICIAN Hang him, Jack! Come, we'll in here; tarry
for the mourners, and stay dinner.

[Exeunt.]

苦痛伤人心，
悲歌使人愁，
惟有音乐的银声——

为什么要说“银声”？为什么要说“音乐的银声”？你怎么说，赛门羊肠？

乐师甲 噫，先生，因为银的声音很清脆。

彼 好得很！你怎么说，修三弦？

乐师乙 我说“银声”，因为乐师们是为了银钱而奏乐的。

彼 也好得很！你怎么说，哲姆斯撑柱？

乐师丙 老实说，我不知道怎么说。

彼 啊！我请你原谅；你是唱歌的，我替你说吧。“音乐的银声”，因为乐师们演奏赚不到金子：

惟有音乐的银声
可以迅速解人忧。〔下。〕

乐师甲 这个人是多么可恶！

乐师乙 该死的，坏蛋！来，我们进去，等送殡的客人到齐，我们也吃他一顿。〔同下。〕

ACT V

SCENE I—Mantua. A Street.

Enter ROMEO.

ROMEO If I may trust the flattering truth of sleep,
My dreams presage some joyful news at hand:
My bosom's lord sits lightly in his throne;
And all this day an unaccustom'd spirit
Lifts me above the ground with cheerful thoughts.
I dreamt my lady came and found me dead;—
Strange dream, that gives a dead man leave to think,—
And breath'd such life with kisses in my lips,
That I reviv'd, and was an emperor.
Ah me! how sweet is love itself possess'd,
When but love's shadows are so rich in joy!

Enter BALTHASAR, booted.

News from Verona! How now, Balthasar?
Dost thou not bring me letters from the friar?
How doth my lady? Is my father well?
How fares my Juliet? That I ask again;
For nothing can be ill if she be well.

BALTHASAR Then she is well, and nothing can be ill;
Her body sleeps in Capel's monument,
And her immortal part with angels lives.
I saw her laid low in her kindred's vault,
And presently took post to tell it you.
O! pardon me for bringing these ill news,
Since you did leave it for my office, sir.

ROMEO Is it even so? then I defy you, stars!

第五幕

第一景：曼丘阿。一街道。

罗密欧上。

罗 如果我可以信赖睡中所见的幻象，那么我的梦必是预兆将有喜讯到来了：我心中的主宰很愉快的在宝座上坐着，整天价有一种不习见的精神竟使我想到赏心乐事，使得我飘飘然。我梦见我的爱人来，并且发现我死了；——真是怪梦，还准许死人思想，——她吻我的嘴唇，把生命吹了进去，于是我复活了，像南面王一般得意扬扬。哎呀！爱情的影子便这样的饶有乐趣，若是真的享有了爱情，该是何等甜蜜！

包尔萨泽，着马靴上。

从维洛那来了消息！怎么样，包尔萨泽？你是不是给我带来了修道士的信？我的夫人好么？我的父亲好么？我的朱丽叶怎么样？我要再问一声；因为如果她是平安的，一切都不会坏。

包 那么她是平安的，一切都不会坏；她的身体长眠在卡帕莱特家的坟墓里，她的灵魂在与天使为伍。我亲见她下葬在她家族的墓穴里面，立刻骑马跑来报告。啊！恕我带来这个噩耗，这是你派给我的职务，先生。

罗 果真如此？那么命运，我再也不信仰你！

Thou know'st my lodging: get me ink and paper,
And hire post-horses; I will hence to-night.

BALTHASAR I do beseech you, sir, have patience:
Your looks are pale and wild, and do import
Some misadventure.

ROMEO Tush, thou art deceiv'd;
Leave me, and do the thing I bid thee do.
Hast thou no letters to me from the friar?

BALTHASAR No, my good lord.

ROMEO No matter; get thee gone,
And hire those horses: I'll be with thee straight.

[Exit BALTHASAR.]

Well, Juliet, I will lie with thee to-night.
Let's see for means: O mischief! thou art swift
To enter in the thoughts of desperate men.
I do remember an apothecary,
And hereabouts he dwells, which late I noted
In tatter'd weeds, with overwhelming brows,
Culling of simples; meagre were his looks,
Sharp misery had worn him to the bones:
And in his needy shop a tortoise hung,
An alligator stuff'd, and other skins
Of ill-shap'd fishes; and about his shelves
A beggarly account of empty boxes,
Green earthen pots, bladders, and musty seeds,
Remnants of packthread, and old cakes of roses,
Were thinly scatter'd, to make up a show.
Noting this penury, to myself I said
An if a man did need a poison now,
Whose sale is present death in Mantua,
Here lives a caitiff wretch would sell it him.
O! this same thought did but fore-run my need,

你知道我的住处：给我拿墨水和纸来，并且雇两匹马；我今晚就要动身。

包 我请求你，先生，且镇定一下；你的脸色苍白慌张，心里一定盘算着什么危险的事。

罗 嘘，你想错了；你去吧，照我吩咐的去做。你没有给我带来修道士的信么？

包 没有，先生。

罗 没关系；你去吧，去雇两匹马；我随后就来找你。

〔包尔萨泽下。〕

好，朱丽叶，今晚我就要和你睡在一起了。想想看有什么办法：啊邪恶的念头！你好快的就进入了绝望人的心里。我想起一个卖药的人，他就住在附近，我最近看到他衣裳褴褛，皱着浓黑的两道眉，在那里拣药草；他面容消瘦，贫苦把他折磨成一把骨头了：他的冷清的店铺里挂着一只大龟，一条剥制的鳄鱼，还有其他的奇形怪状的鱼皮；他的架子上疏疏落落的放着几只空盒子，绿瓦罐子，尿泡，发霉的种子，剩余的包扎绳子，还有几块陈年的压成饼的玫瑰花瓣，在那里装门面。看他这样穷苦，我私下对自己说，如果一个人需要一点毒药，在曼丘阿贩卖毒药是要处死刑的，可是这里有一个穷人会把毒药卖给他的。啊！这个念头居然为我今天的需要作了预兆，

And this same needy man must sell it me.
As I remember, this should be the house:
Being holiday, the beggar's shop is shut.
What, ho! apothecary!

Enter Apothecary.

APOTHECARY Who calls so loud?

ROMEO Come hither, man. I see that thou art poor;
 Hold, there is forty ducats; let me have
 A dram of poison, such soon-speeding gear
 As will disperse itself through all the veins
 That the life-weary taker may fall dead,
 And that the trunk may be discharg'd of breath
 As violently as hasty powder fir'd
 Doth hurry from the fatal cannon's womb.

APOTHECARY Such mortal drugs I have; but Mantua's law
 Is death to any he that utters them.

ROMEO Art thou so bare, and full of wretchedness,
 And fear'st to die? famine is in thy cheeks,
 Need and oppression starveth in thine eyes,
 Contempt and beggary hang upon thy back;
 The world is not thy friend nor the world's law:
 The world affords no law to make thee rich;
 Then be not poor, but break it, and take this.

APOTHECARY My poverty, but not my will, consents.

ROMEO I pay thy poverty, and not thy will.

APOTHECARY Put this in any liquid thing you will,
 And drink it off; and, if you had the strength
 Of twenty men, it would dispatch you straight.

ROMEO There is thy gold, worse poison to men's souls,
 Doing more murders in this loathsome world
 Than these poor compounds that thou mayst not sell:

这个穷人一定会把毒药卖给我的。我记得，就是这一栋房子；今天是假日，这穷汉的铺子不开门。喂！药铺老板！

药店商人上。

药 谁这样大声叫？

罗 请走过来，老板。我看你很穷；拿着吧，这是四十只金币；给我一点点毒药，要药性快的，要让厌世的人服下之后即散布周身血管立刻倒毙，其令人断气死亡之快速要像是炮膛里的火药一经点燃便轰然爆发一样。

药 这样的致命的毒药我有；但是曼丘阿的法律规定出售者死。
罗 你这样穷，这样苦，还怕死么？你的脸上露出饿相，你的眼睛里冒着穷气，你的背上披的是褴褛寒酸；这世界对你并不友善，这世界的法律也对你没有好处；这世界没有令你致富的法律；那么就不必受穷，打破这法律，把这钱拿去吧。

药 是我的穷苦，不是我的本心，答应了你。

罗 我的钱是付给你的穷苦的，不是付给你的心的。

药 把这个放进任何液体里，喝下去；纵然你有二十个人的体力，也会立刻要你的命。

罗 这是你的金子，这是害人心灵的更厉害的毒药，在这齷齪的世界里比你这不准贩卖的药物能杀害更多的人；

I sell thee poison, thou hast sold me none.
Farewell; buy food, and get thyself in flesh.
Come, cordial and not poison, go with me
To Juliet's grave, for there must I use thee.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE II—Verona. FRIAR LAURENCE'S Cell.

Enter FRIAR JOHN.

FRIAR JOHN Holy Franciscan friar! brother, ho!

Enter FRIAR LAURENCE.

FRIAR LAURENCE This same should be the voice of Friar John.
Welcome from Mantua: what says Romeo?
Or, if his mind be writ, give me his letter.

FRIAR JOHN Going to find a bare-foot brother out,
One of our order, to associate me,
Here in this city visiting the sick,
And finding him, the searchers of the town,
Suspecting that we both were in a house
Where the infectious pestilence did reign,
Seal'd up the doors, and would not let us forth;
So that my speed to Mantua there was stay'd.

FRIAR LAURENCE Who bare my letter then to Romeo?

FRIAR JOHN I could not send it, here it is again,
Nor get a messenger to bring it thee,
So fearful were they of infection.

FRIAR LAURENCE Unhappy fortune! by my brotherhood,
The letter was not nice, but full of charge
Of dear import; and the neglecting it
May do much danger. Friar John, go hence;
Get me an iron crow, and bring it straight
Unto my cell.

是我把毒药卖给你了，你没有卖给我。再会；买一点食物，把你自已养胖一些吧。

来，兴奋剂而不是毒药，和我去
上朱丽叶的坟，在那里我要借重你。〔同下。〕

第二景：维洛那。劳伦斯修道士的斋堂。

约翰修道士上。

约 圣芳济修道士！师兄，喂！

劳伦斯修道士上。

劳 这是约翰修道士的声音。欢迎你从曼丘阿回来了：罗密欧怎么说？如果他有书面答复，把他的信给我。

约 我去找一个本派的赤脚师弟陪我上路①，他正在城里探视病人，好容易找到了他，本城的检疫人员以为我们两个是在一个患传染病疫的人家看病，便把房门封锁②，不准我们出去；于是我的曼丘阿之行便受阻了。

劳 谁把我的信送给罗密欧了呢？

约 我无法送，信还在这里。我也无法把信送还给你，他们是这样的怕病疫传染。

劳 不幸的命运！真糟透了，这封信并非等闲，内容是十分重要；若有延误，可能发生极大危险。约翰修道士，你去吧；给我找一根铁棍子，立刻送到我的房里。

FRIAR JOHN Brother, I'll go and bring it thee.

[Exit.]

FRIAR LAURENCE Now must I to the monument alone;
 Within these three hours will fair Juliet wake:
 She will beshrew me much that Romeo
 Hath had no notice of these accidents;
 But I will write again to Mantua,
 And keep her at my cell till Romeo come:
 Poor living corse, clos'd in a dead man's tomb!

[Exit.]

SCENE III—The Same. A Churchyard; in it a Monument belonging to the CAPULETS.

Enter PARIS, and his Page, bearing flowers and a torch.

PARIS Give me thy torch, boy: hence, and stand aloof;
 Yet put it out, for I would not be seen.
 Under yond yew-trees lay thee all along,
 Holding thine ear close to the hollow ground:
 So shall no foot upon the churchyard tread,
 Being loose, unfirm with digging up of graves,
 But thou shalt hear it: whistle then to me,
 As signal that thou hear'st something approach.
 Give me those flowers. Do as I bid thee; go.

PAGE [Aside.] I am almost afraid to stand alone
 Here in the churchyard; yet I will adventure. [Retires.]

PARIS Sweet flower, with flowers thy bridal bed I strew,
 O woe! thy canopy is dust and stones;
 Which with sweet water nightly I will dew,
 Or, wanting that, with tears distill'd by moans:
 The obsequies that I for thee will keep
 Nightly shall be to strew thy grave and weep.

[The Page whistles.]

约 师兄，我去给你取来。〔下。〕

劳 现在我必须独自到坟墓去；三小时之内美丽的朱丽叶就要醒来；她一定要怪我没有把这些事情告诉罗密欧；但是我要再写信到曼丘阿去，

罗密欧未来之前留她在我房里居住！

可怜的活尸，竟关进死人的坟墓！〔下。〕

第三景：同上。坟地；其中有一墓窟属于卡帕莱特家。

巴利斯，及其童，携鲜花与火炬上。

巴 把火炬给我，孩子：去。站在一边去；还是弄灭了吧，我不愿别人看见我。你到那些紫杉树下躺着去，把你的耳朵附在空地上面：这块地到处挖的是坟，土质松动，如果有脚步声你不会听不到的：那时你就吹口哨，表示你听到有人来了。把那些鲜花给我。照我吩咐的做；去吧。

童〔旁白。〕一个人在坟地里站着，我几乎有一点怕；但是我要去试一试。〔退。〕

巴 花一般的人，我用花洒在你床上，

惨啊！你的帐幕竟是石头与泥土；——

我每晚用香水来洒你的床，

否则就用悲恸的眼泪来替补；

我为你举行的丧礼

便是夜夜来洒花哭泣。〔童吹口哨。〕

The boy gives warning something doth approach.
What cursed foot wanders this way to-night,
To cross my obsequies and true love's rite?
What! with a torch?—muffle me, night, awhile.

[Retires.]

Enter ROMEO and BALTHASAR, with a torch, mattock,
&c.

ROMEO Give me that mattock, and the wrenching iron.
Hold, take this letter; early in the morning
See thou deliver it to my lord and father.
Give me the light: upon thy life I charge thee,
Whate'er thou hear'st or seest, stand all aloof,
And do not interrupt me in my course.
Why I descend into this bed of death,
Is partly, to behold my lady's face;
But chiefly to take thence from her dead finger
A precious ring, a ring that I must use
In dear employment: therefore hence, be gone:
But, if thou, jealous, dost return to pry
In what I further shall intend to do,
By heaven, I will tear thee joint by joint,
And strew this hungry churchyard with thy limbs.
The time and my intents are savage-wild,
More fierce and more inexorable far
Than empty tigers or the roaring sea.

BALTHASAR I will be gone, sir, and not trouble you.

ROMEO So shalt thou show me friendship. Take thou that:
Live, and be prosperous; and farewell, good fellow.

BALTHASAR [Aside.] For all this same, I'll hide me here about:
His looks I fear, and his intents I doubt.

[Retires.]

这孩子发出警告，有人来了。是什么该死的人在夜晚到这里来，干扰我这真情的吊祭？怎么！带着火炬？——黑夜，请把我遮掩一下。〔退。〕

罗密欧与包尔萨泽携火炬锄头等上。

罗 把那锄头和铁棍都交给我。且慢，把这封信拿去；一清早务必送给我的父亲。把火炬给我：我现在命令你，你可要当心你的小命，无论听见什么看见什么，必须站在一旁，不可干预我的行径。我为什么要进入这死者的寝室，一部分是想看看我的爱妻一面；主要是想从她的手指上取下一枚宝贵的指环，这指环我有重要的用途③：所以你要走开，你走吧；但是如果你好奇，胆敢回来窥探我还有什么别的行动，我对天发誓，我一定要把你撕成一块块的，把你的肢体抛在这饥饿的坟地上。这夜深的时分，和我的存心，都是凶野的，比饥饿的虎和汹涌的海更要蛮横无情。

包 我就走开，先生，不打搅你。

罗 你必须这样才够朋友。这个你拿去：好好的过日子，一切顺利；再会，好孩子。

包 〔旁白。〕虽然如此，我仍然要躲在附近：

他的样子我怕，他的企图我不敢相信。〔退。〕

ROMEO Thou detestable maw, thou womb of death,
Gorg'd with the dearest morsel of the earth,
Thus I enforce thy rotten jaws to open,

[Opens the tomb.]

And, in despite, I'll cram thee with more food!

PARIS This is that banish'd haughty Montague,
That murder'd my love's cousin, with which grief
It is supposed the fair creature died;
And here is come to do some villanous shame
To the dead bodies: I will apprehend him.—

[Comes forward.]

Stop thy unhallow'd toil, vile Montague,
Can vengeance be pursu'd further than death?
Condemned villain, I do apprehend thee:
Obey, and go with me; for thou must die.

ROMEO I must, indeed; and therefore came I hither.
Good gentle youth, tempt not a desperate man;
Fly hence and leave me: think upon these gone;
Let them affright thee. I beseech thee, youth,
Put not another sin upon my head
By urging me to fury: O! be gone:
By heaven, I love thee better than myself.
For I come hither arm'd against myself:
Stay not, be gone; live, and hereafter say
A madman's mercy bade thee run away.

PARIS I do defy thy conjurations,
And apprehend thee for a felon here.

ROMEO Wilt thou provoke me? then have at thee, boy!

[They fight.]

PAGE O Lord! they fight: I will go call the watch. **[Exit.]**

罗 你这可恨的胃，你这死亡的肚皮，你把尘世间最宝贵的人儿吞食了，我要这样的撬开你的腐臭的嘴巴，〔打开墓窟。〕并且，一气之下，我素兴再给你填进一些食物！

巴 这是那个被放逐的骄傲的蒙特鸠家的人，他杀死了我的爱人的表兄，据说我那美丽的人儿因此悲伤而死；现在来到此地来伤害尸体：我要去捉他。——〔上前。〕停止你那邪恶的勾当，下贱的蒙特鸠，对于死人你还有仇恨么？判过刑的恶汉，我逮捕你；乖乖的，和我走；你一定要死的。

罗 我是一定要死的；所以我才到此地来。你是一个好好的人，不要激动一个亡命之徒；赶快走开，不要理我；想想这些个死人；你也该吓跑了。我请求你，年轻人，不要逼得我动火，再犯一桩罪过；啊！去吧：天啊，我爱你过于爱我自己，因为我到此地来是为戕害我自己的：

不要逗留，去；以后可以对人说，

是一个疯子忽发慈悲，令你逃脱。

巴 我拒绝你的请求。我要把你当做罪犯加以逮捕。

罗 你一定要激怒我么？那么看剑吧。孩子！〔相斗。〕

童 啊哟我的天，他们打起来了：我要喊巡夜的警官。〔下。〕

PARIS [Falls.] O, I am slain!—If thou be merciful,
Open the tomb, lay me with Juliet.

[Dies.]

ROMEO In faith, I will. Let me peruse this face:
Mercutio's kinsman, noble County Paris!
What said my man when my betossed soul
Did not attend him as we rode? I think
He told me Paris should have married Juliet:
Said he not so? or did I dream it so?
Or am I mad, hearing him talk of Juliet,
To think it was so? O! give me thy hand,
One writ with me in sour misfortune's book:
I'll bury thee in a triumphant grave;
A grave? O, no! a lanthorn, slaughter'd youth,
For here lies Juliet, and her beauty makes
This vault a feasting presence full of light.
Death, lie thou there, by a dead man interr'd,

[Laying PARIS in the tomb.]

How oft when men are at the point of death
Have they been merry! which their keepers call
A lightning before death: O! how may I
Call this a lightning? O my love! my wife!
Death, that hath suck'd the honey of thy breath,
Hath had no power yet upon thy beauty:
Thou art not conquer'd; beauty's ensign yet
Is crimson in thy lips and in thy cheeks,
And death's pale flag is not advanced there.
Tybalt, liest thou there in thy bloody sheet?
O! what more favour can I do to thee,
Than with that hand that cut thy youth in twain
To sunder his that was thine enemy?
Forgive me, cousin! Ah! dear Juliet,
Why art thou yet so fair? Shall I believe

巴〔倒下。〕啊，我被杀死了！——如果你是仁慈的，打开这坟墓，把我放在朱丽叶的身边吧。〔死。〕

罗 老实说，我会这样做的。让我看看这个脸：墨枯修的亲戚，高贵的巴利斯伯爵！我的仆人说的是些什么话，那时候我们骑在马上，我心情激动，没有注意听他？我想他是说过巴利斯要娶朱丽叶；他不是这样说的么？还是我这样的梦想？还是我急疯了，一听到他说起了朱丽叶便这样胡思乱想？啊！让我握你的手，你和我一样的是在不幸者之列：我要把你葬在一个辉煌的坟墓里：一个坟墓？啊，不是！是一个窗塔④，被害的青年人啊，因为朱丽叶在此长眠，她的美貌使得这个墓穴成为充满光明的欢宴的大厅了。死人，睡在那里吧，你被一个死人⑤给埋葬了。〔将巴利斯放进墓内。〕人们在临死之际常常会觉得一阵高兴！伴护的人称之为回光返照：哎！我怎能说这是回光返照呢？啊我的爱人！我的妻！死神吸去了你的甜蜜的气息，但是没有力量去摧毁你的美貌：你没有被征服：在你的嘴唇上，双颊上，仍然可以看出美貌的红红的标帜，并未竖起死亡的白旗。提拔特，你裹着血淋淋的殓衣躺在那里哪？啊！你年轻轻的被人杀害，我现在就用杀害你的那一只手去杀死你的敌人，此外我还能对你有什么更大的效劳之处呢？饶恕我，老弟！啊！亲爱的朱丽叶，你为什么还是这样美？难道要我相信，

That unsubstantial Death is amorous,
And that the lean abhorred monster keeps
Thee here in dark to be his paramour?
For fear of that I still will stay with thee,
And never from this palace of dim night
Depart again: here, here will I remain
With worms that are thy chambermaids; O! here
Will I set up my everlasting rest,
And shake the yoke of inauspicious stars
From this world-wearied flesh. Eyes, look your last!
Arms, take your last embrace! and, lips, O you
The doors of breath, seal with a righteous kiss
A dateless bargain to engrossing death!
Come, bitter conduct, come, unsavoury guide!
Thou desperate pilot, now at once run on
The dashing rocks thy sea-sick weary bark!
Here's to my love! **[Drinks.]** O true apothecary!
Thy drugs are quick. Thus with a kiss I die.

[Dies.]

**Enter, at the other end of the Churchyard, FRIAR
LAURENCE, with a lanthorn, crow, and spade.**

FRIAR LAURENCE Saint Francis be my speed! how oft to-night
Have my old feet stumbled at graves! Who's there?

BALTHASAR Here's one, a friend, and one that knows you well.

FRIAR LAURENCE Bliss be upon you! Tell me, good my friend,
What torch is yond, that vainly lends his light
To grubs and eyeless skulls? as I discern,
It burneth in the Capel's monument.

BALTHASAR It doth so, holy sir; and there's my master,
One that you love.

FRIAR LAURENCE Who is it?

那空虚的死神也有爱意，那枯瘦可怖的怪物把你藏在这幽暗之处做他的情妇？生怕有这种事，我更要长久和你厮守，永不离去这昏暗的宫室；我就留在这里，与你的侍婢蛆虫为伍；啊！这里就是我的永久长眠之所，使我这厌世的身躯从此摆脱恶运的束缚。眼睛，看你的最后一眼吧！胳膊，做你最后一次拥抱吧！还有，嘴唇，啊你这呼吸的门户，用合法的一吻向垄断一切的死神去签订永恒的契约吧！来，苦口的领路人，来，怪味的向导！你这卤莽的舵手，你现在就把这厌倦风涛的小舟冲上那粉碎一切的岩石吧！这一杯敬我的爱人！〔**饮药。**〕好一个诚实无欺的卖乐人！你的药力好快。我便这样的一吻而死。〔**死。**〕

自墓地另一端，劳伦斯修道士携灯笼铁棍铲上。

劳 愿圣芳济保佑我！今夜我这一双老脚怎么在坟上跌了这么多回数！那边是谁？

包 这里是一个朋友，并且是熟识你的一个人。

劳 祝福你！告诉我，好朋友，那是什么人的火炬，枉自照着蛆虫和缺眼的骷髅？据我看，那是在卡普莱特家的坟窟里燃烧着的。

包 是的，神父；我的主人就在那边，他是你所喜爱的一个人。

劳 是谁？

BALTHASAR

Romeo.

FRIAR LAURENCE How long hath he been there?

BALTHASAR

Full half an hour.

FRIAR LAURENCE Go with me to the vault.

BALTHASAR

I dare not, sir.

My master knows not but I am gone hence;
And fearfully did menace me with death
If I did stay to look on his intents.

FRIAR LAURENCE Stay then, I'll go alone. Fear comes upon me;
O! much I fear some ill unlucky thing.

BALTHASAR As I did sleep under this yew-tree here,
I dreamt my master and another fought,
And that my master slew him.

FRIAR LAURENCE

[Advances] Romeo!

Alack, alack! what blood is this which stains
The stony entrance of this sepulchre?
What mean these masterless and gory swords
To lie discolour'd by this place of peace?

[Enters the tomb.]

Romeo! O, pale! Who else? what! Paris too?
And steep'd in blood? Ah! what an unkind hour
Is guilty of this lamentable chance.
The lady stirs. [JULIET wakes.]

JULIET O, comfortable friar! where is my lord?
I do remember well where I should be,
And there I am. Where is my Romeo? [Noise within.]

FRIAR LAURENCE I hear some noise. Lady, come from that nest
Of death, contagion, and unnatural sleep:
A greater power than we can contradict
Hath thwarted our intents: come, come away.

包 罗密欧。

劳 他来到此地多久了？

包 足有半小时。

劳 和我一同到坟里去。

包 我不敢，神父。我的主人不知道我没有走开；他曾威胁着要置我于死，如果我停留窥探他的行动。

劳 那么你就别动，我一个人去。我心里有一点疑惧；啊！我很担心怕发生了什么不幸的事。

包 我在这一棵紫杉树下睡着的时候，我梦见我的主人和另外一个人打斗起来，我的主人把他杀死了⑥。

劳 〔前行。〕罗密欧！哎呀，哎呀！这石头的墓窟入口处沾染着的是谁人的血迹？在这安息的地方散放着这些无主的血污的剑，这是什么意思？〔进入坟窟。〕罗密欧！啊面色惨白！还有谁？怎么！巴利斯也来了？倒在血泊中？啊！是什么凶恶的时辰发生这样悲惨的意外。小姐动弹了。

〔朱丽叶醒起。〕

朱 啊，令人喜慰的神父！我的丈夫在哪里？我记得很清楚我应该是在什么地方，我现在就在那个地方。我的罗密欧在哪里？〔内喧声。〕

劳 我听见有人声。小姐，快从这死亡、疾疫、昏睡的巢穴走出来；我们所不能抵抗的力量已经阻挠了我们的计划；来，走吧。

Thy husband in thy bosom there lies dead;
 And Paris too: come, I'll dispose of thee
 Among a sisterhood of holy nuns.
 Stay not to question, for the watch is coming;
 Come. go, good Juliet.—[Noise again.] I dare no longer stay.

JULIET Go, get thee hence, for I will not away.

[Exit FRIAR LAURENCE.]

What's here? a cup, clos'd in my true love's hand?
 Poison, I see, hath been his timeless end.
 O churl! drunk all, and left no friendly drop
 To help me after! I will kiss thy lips;
 Haply, some poison yet doth hang on them,
 To make me die with a restorative. [Kisses him.]

Thy lips are warm!

FIRST WATCH [Within.] Lead, boy: which way?

JULIET Yea, noise? then I'll be brief. O happy dagger!

[Snatching ROMEO'S dagger.]

This is thy sheath; [Stabs herself.] there rest, and let me die.

[Falls on ROMEO'S body and dies.]

Enter Watch, with the Page of PARIS.

PAGE This is the place; there where the torch doth burn.

FIRST WATCH The ground is bloody; search about the churchyard.
 Go, some of you; whoe'er you find, attach.

[Exeunt some of the Watch.]

Pitiful sight! here lies the county slain,
 And Juliet bleeding, warm, and newly dead,
 Who here hath lain these two days buried.
 Go, tell the prince, run to the Capulets,

你的丈夫已经死在你的怀里：巴利斯也死了：来，我会安排送你到尼姑庵里。有话且不忙说，因为巡夜的警官来了；来，走，好朱丽叶。——〔**喧声又起。**〕我不敢再停留了。

朱 去，你尽管去，因为我不想走。〔**劳伦斯修道士下。**〕这是什么？一只杯子，紧握在我的忠实爱人的手里？是毒药，我懂了，使得他年轻轻的就死去。啊好贪吝的人！全喝干了，不留下一滴给我让我随你而去！我要吻你的嘴唇；也许，在你唇边还沾着一点毒药，让我于兴奋中中毒死亡。〔**吻他。**〕你的嘴唇还温暖呢？

巡甲 〔**在内。**〕领路，孩子：往哪边走？

朱 是的，有人声？那么我就要赶快。啊正好有一把短刀！〔**抓起罗密欧的短刀。**〕这就是你的刀鞘；〔**自戕。**〕你就在那里生锈，让我死吧。〔**倒在罗密欧身上死去。**〕

巡夜警吏偕巴利斯的童仆上。

童 就是这个地方；就是火炬燃烧着的那边。

巡甲 地上有血；搜查这片墓地。你们几个人，去；发现什么人，就逮捕。〔**巡吏数人下。**〕好惨的景象！伯爵被杀躺在此地，朱丽叶已经安葬在此两天了，而远流着血，身体温暖。像是新死的。去，报告公爵，赶快跑到卡帕莱特家去，

Raise up the Montagues, some others search:

[**Exeunt others of the Watch.**]

We see the ground whereon these woes do lie;
But the true ground of all these piteous woes
We cannot without circumstance descry.

Re-enter some of the Watch, with BALTHASAR.

SECOND WATCH Here's Romeo's man; we found him in the churchyard.

FIRST WATCH Hold him in safety, till the prince come hither.

Re-enter other of the Watch, with FRIAR LAURENCE.

THIRD WATCH Here is a friar, that trembles, sighs, and weeps;
We took this mattock and this spade from him,
As he was coming from this churchyard side.

FIRST WATCH A great suspicion: stay the friar too.

Enter the PRINCE and Attendants.

PRINCE What misadventure is so early up,
That calls our person from our morning's rest?

Enter CAPULET, LADY CAPULET, and Others.

CAPULET What should it be, that they so shriek abroad?

LADY CAPULET The people in the street cry Romeo,
Some Juliet, and some Paris; and all run
With open outcry toward our monument.

PRINCE What fear is this which startles in our ears?

FIRST WATCH Sovereign, here lies the County Paris slain;
And Romeo dead; and Juliet, dead before,
Warm and new kill'd.

PRINCE Search, seek, and know how this foul murder comes.

喊起蒙特鸠家的人，再去几个人搜查：〔巡吏又数人下。〕
我们看见这些惨死的人躺在地上，但是若不详究细节无法发现这些惨事的真相。

巡吏数人带包尔萨泽上。

巡乙 这是罗密欧的仆人，我们在墓地里找到他的。

巡甲 把他看管起来，等公爵到这里来发落。

巡吏又数人带劳伦斯修道士上。

巡丙 这里有一个修道士，直发抖，叹气，哭泣；我们从他手里夺过这把锄头这把锤子，他刚好是从这墓地旁边走出。

巡甲 极大的嫌疑犯，把这修道士也看管起来。

公爵及随从等上。

公 这样早发生了什么事故，教我不得睡早觉。

卡帕莱特，卡帕莱特夫人，及其他上。

卡 是什么事情，他们在外面这样锐叫？

卡夫人 街上的人喊罗密欧，有些人喊朱丽叶，又有些人喊巴利斯；都齐声吼叫向我们的坟地奔去。

公 出了什么可怕的事，这样震动我的耳朵？

巡甲 启禀主上，巴利斯伯爵被杀躺在那里；罗密欧也死了；还有朱丽叶，以前已经死了，现在还温暖，像是刚被杀害。

公 去搜查，寻找，调查这凶案是怎样发生的。

FIRST WATCH Here is a friar, and slaughter'd Romeo's man;
With instruments upon them, fit to open
These dead men's tombs.

CAPULET O, heaven!—O wife! look how our daughter bleeds!
This dagger hath mista'en!—for, lo, his house
Is empty on the back of Montague—
And is mis-sheathed in my daughter's bosom.

LADY CAPULET O me! this sight of death is as a bell,
That warns my old age to a sepulchre.

Enter MONTAGUE and Others.

PRINCE Come, Montague: for thou art early up,
To see thy son and heir more early down.

MONTAGUE Alas! my liege, my wife is dead to-night;
Grief of my son's exile hath stopp'd her breath.
What further woe conspires against mine age?

PRINCE Look, and thou shalt see.

MONTAGUE O thou untaught! what manners is in this,
To press before thy father to a grave?

PRINCE Seal up the mouth of outrage for a while,
Till we can clear these ambiguities,
And know their spring, their head, their true descent;
And then will I be general of your woes,
And lead you even to death: meantime forbear,
And let mischance be slave to patience.
Bring forth the parties of suspicion.

FRIAR LAURENCE I am the greatest, able to do least,
Yet most suspected, as the time and place
Doth make against me, of this direful murder;
And here I stand, both to impeach and purge
Myself condemned and myself excus'd.

巡甲 这里有一位修道士，还有被害的罗密欧的一个仆人；都携带着能以打开墓穴的工具。

卡 啊，天呀！——啊我的妻！看我的女儿流了好多血哟！这把短刀插错了地方！你看，蒙特鸠的背上的刀鞘是空的——竟误插在我们的女儿的胸膛上了。

卡夫人 哎呀！这死亡的景象就像是丧钟一般，召唤我这老年人进入坟墓。

蒙特鸠及其他上。

公 来，蒙特鸠；你是很早的起来，看你的儿子更早的倒下去。

蒙 哎呀！我的主上，我的妻夜里死了；为了我的儿子被放逐悲伤过度而死。还有什么别的灾祸来打击我这风烛残年。

公 看吧，你就会知道了。

蒙 啊你这没教养的孩子！这算是什么规矩，竟抢在你的父亲之前进入坟墓？

公 暂且闭起哀恸的嘴巴，等我澄清这些疑点，问明白这件事的原原本本；然后我要领导你们放声一哭，拼着一死领导你们报仇；目前且不要哀恸，面临不幸要力持镇定。把嫌疑人犯带过来。

劳 我是最大的嫌疑犯，其实我是没有犯罪的能力的，不过时间地点都对我不利，对于这惨杀的命案我的嫌疑最重吧了；我站在这里，我要控诉同时也要辩护，因为我谴责我自己，也原谅我自己。

PRINCE Then say at once what thou dost know in this.

FRIAR LAURENCE I will be brief, for my short date of breath
 Is not so long as is a tedious tale.
 Romeo, there dead, was husband to that Juliet;
 And she, there dead, that Romeo's faithful wife:
 I married them; and their stolen marriage-day
 Was Tybalt's doomsday, whose untimely death
 Banish'd the new-made bridegroom from this city;
 For whom, and not for Tybalt, Juliet pin'd.
 You, to remove that siege of grief from her,
 Betroth'd, and would have married her perforce,
 To County Paris: then comes she to me,
 And, with wild looks bid me devise some mean
 To rid her from this second marriage,
 Or in my cell there would she kill herself.
 Then gave I her,—so tutor'd by my art,—
 A sleeping potion; which so took effect
 As I intended, for it wrought on her
 The form of death: meantime I writ to Romeo
 That he should hither come as this dire night,
 To help to take her from her borrow'd grave,
 Being the time the potion's force should cease.
 But he which bore my letter, Friar John,
 Was stay'd by accident, and yesternight
 Return'd my letter back. Then, all alone,
 At the prefixed hour of her waking,
 Came I to take her from her kindred's vault,
 Meaning to keep her closely at my cell,
 Till I conveniently could send to Romeo:
 But, when I came,—some minute ere the time
 Of her awakening,—here untimely lay
 The noble Paris and true Romeo dead.
 She wakes; and I entreated her come forth,
 And bear this work of heaven with patience;
 But then a noise did scare me from the tomb,

公 那么立刻就说出你对此案所知道的一切。

劳 我要简单的说，因为我的短促的余生怕来不及述说一桩冗长的故事。罗密欧，死在那边，他是那朱丽叶的丈夫；她，死在那边，是那罗密欧的忠实的妻子；是我给他们主持婚礼的；他们秘密结婚的那一天就是提拔特的末日，他死于非命，刚结婚的新郎也就被放逐了；是为了他，不是为了提拔特，朱丽叶抑郁寡欢。你，为了解除她的忧困，把她许配给巴利斯伯爵，并且想要强迫她成婚；她于是求教于我，她神色张皇的要我想个办法使她免于再度结婚，否则她就要在我房里当场自杀。我是懂得医药的，于是给了她一种睡药；果然如我所料，这药发生作用，使得她像死了一般；同时我写信给罗密欧，教他就在今天这悲惨的夜里赶到此地，帮助我把她从这借用的坟墓里接出来，那时节药性应该完竭了。但是给我送信的那位约翰修道士，遭遇了意外的阻隔，昨晚把原信带回。于是，按照预订的她该醒转的时刻，我独自前来把她从祖坟中接走，打算把她秘密的藏在我的斋房里，得便送到罗密欧那边去；但是，我来到的时候，——在她苏醒的前几分钟，——高贵的巴利斯和忠实的罗密欧都已死于非命横尸于此。她醒了；我请求她出去，耐心接受这上天注定的噩运；这时节忽闻喧声，把我从墓中惊走，

And she, too desperate, would not go with me,
 But, as it seems, did violence on herself.
 All this I know; and to the marriage
 Her nurse is privy: and, if aught in this
 Miscarried by my fault, let my old life
 Be sacrific'd, some hour before his time,
 Unto the rigour of severest law.

PRINCE We still have known thee for a holy man.
 Where's Romeo's man? what can he say in this?

BALTHASAR I brought my master news of Juliet's death:
 And then in post he came from Mantua
 To this same place, to this same monument.
 This letter he early bid me give his father,
 And threaten'd me with death, going in the vault,
 If I departed not and left him there.

PRINCE Give me the letter; I will look on it.
 Where is the county's page that rais'd the watch?
 Sirrah, what made your master in this place?

PAGE He came with flowers to strew his lady's grave,
 And bid me stand aloof, and so I did;
 Anon, comes one with light to ope the tomb;
 And by and by my master drew on him;
 And then I ran away to call the watch.

PRINCE This letter doth make good the friar's words,
 Their course of love, the tidings of her death:
 And here he writes that he did buy a poison
 Of a poor 'pothecary, and therewithal
 Came to this vault to die, and lie with Juliet.
 Where be these enemies?—Capulet! Montague!
 See what a scourge is laid upon your hate,
 That heaven finds means to kill your joys with love;
 And I, for winking at your discords too,
 Have lost a brace of kinsmen: all are punish'd.

她横起心来，不肯和我同走，看样子她是自杀了。这是我所知的一切；这场婚姻，她的奶妈是知情的；这不幸的事件如果有一部分是由于我的疏误，请按最严厉的法律，在我寿终之前，把我的这条老命牺牲掉吧。

公 我一向认为你是一位有道之士。罗密欧的仆人在哪里？他有什么话说？

包 我把朱丽叶的死讯传达给我的主人；他便急速的从曼丘阿到此地来，到达这个坟地。他命令我一早把这封信送交他的父亲，进入坟墓的时候他威吓着要置我于死地，如果我不走开，由他一个人在那里。

公 把信给我；我要看看。喊叫巡夜警官的伯爵的童仆在哪里？小子，你的主人在这里做些什么事？

童 他带了鲜花来洒在他的爱人的坟上，令我站在一边去，我就走开了；不久，有一个人带着火炬来，把墓窟打开了；随后我的主人就拔剑和他相斗；我就跑走去喊巡吏。

公 这封信证明这修道士所言非虚，诸如他们恋爱的经过，以及她的死讯；他在信里写明，他是从一个贫苦的卖药人买到毒药，携带毒药到这坟里寻死，好和朱丽叶在一起长眠。这两家仇人在哪里？——卡帕莱特！蒙特鸠！看看你们的仇恨得到了什么样的惩罚，上天竟利用爱情来剥夺你们的幸福；我，对于你们的不睦也有疏于防范之处，也折损了两位亲眷；全部受到了惩罚。

CAPULET O brother Montague! give me thy hand:
This is my daughter's jointure, for no more
Can I demand.

MONTAGUE But I can give thee more;
For I will raise her statue in pure gold;
That while Verona by that name is known,
There shall no figure at such rate be set
As that of true and faithful Juliet.

CAPULET As rich shall Romeo by his lady lie;
Poor sacrifices of our enmity!

PRINCE A glooming peace this morning with it brings;
The sun, for sorrow, will not show his head:
Go hence, to have more talk of these sad things:
Some shall be pardon'd, and some punished:
For never was a story of more woe
Than this of Juliet and her Romeo.

[Exeunt.]

卡 啊蒙特鸠老兄！让我握你的手：这就是你给我的女儿的聘礼，我不能再多要求什么了。

蒙 但是我可以再多给你一点；我要用纯金给她铸一座像；只消维洛那不更改它的名称，将没有一座像能像忠贞不二的朱丽叶的那座像那么富丽堂皇。

卡 罗密欧的像也要同样富丽堂皇的竖立在他的妻子的旁边；对于我们的仇恨这真是微不足道的赎罪！

公 早晨带来了凄凉的和平；
太阳也愁得不愿露脸；
去吧，再谈谈这悲惨的情形；
有些要开释，有些要究办⑦；
没有故事能令人黯然伤神
像朱丽叶与罗密欧这样动人。〔同下。〕

注 释

第一幕

- ① 维洛那 (Verona) 是 Venetia 九省之一的首府，除威尼斯之外，是全境各省最重要的城市。
- ② 在伊丽莎白时代，一出戏可能在二小时内演完，因无分幕换景之故。《亨利八世》之序幕诗亦提到“短短的两小时”。但有时亦说是三小时。
- ③ “搬煤” (carry coals) 俗谓“忍辱”之意。在各项劳役中搬煤是最下贱的工作。
- ④ 街道两旁无行人路，街中泥泞，行人对面相值，礼让者则令对方靠墙走，自行靠墙走而令对方踏入泥泞则为侮辱。
- ⑤ “臭咸鱼” (poor John) 是腌过的干鳕鱼，通常是给仆人们吃的劣等食品。
- ⑥ “棍棒……”，英国习俗喊叫市民出来制止巷斗之呼声。
- ⑦ “自由别墅”，Free-town，可能是 Villa Franca 的直译，原是卡帕莱特的宅邸之名，何以成为审判之所，其故不明。
- ⑧ 此处原文显然落一行，因不叶韵。
- ⑨ Richard Hosley (Yale Shakespeare) 注云：“意谓，她在美貌方面固然甚为富有，但在另一方面（即贞节）则甚穷，因她不肯留下儿女于她死后继承并传续她的美貌的财富。参看十四行诗一至十四首。”
- ⑩ 收获祭节 (Lammas-tide) 天主教节日之一，为八月一日。英国风俗于是日献祭新面粉制成之面包。

- ⑪ 此大地震有人以为系指伦敦一五八〇年四月六日之大地震。此说如确，则此剧之写作可定为在一五九一年。另有人以为系指意大利一五七〇年之更严重的大地震。

- ⑫ “鱼游于海”，意义不明。有几种不同的注释：

Steevens: That is, is not yet caught. Fish-skin covers to books were not uncommon. Such is Farmer's explanation.

M.Mason: The purport of the reminder of this speech is to show the advantage of having a handsome person to cover a virtuous mind.

Hudson: The sense apparently required is, that the fish is hidden within the sea, as a thing of beauty within a beautiful thing.

Clarke: The speaker means to say, the fish is not yet caught which is to supply this cover or coverture. The bride who is to be bound in marriage with Paris has not yet been won.

George Sampson: The sense is, “he is now free, and ready to be caught.”

Deighton: as the beauty of the element in which it lives sets off the beauty of the fish, so man is graced by his union with woman: pride is taken in covering with a beautiful outside that which is beautiful within, and his innate virtues will find their complement in your outward beauty.

综观上下文，谓巴利斯为美男子，尚未尽美，犹如一卷良好的书尚未装订封面。装订即指结婚，封面即指新娘（cover有“已婚女子”之意，法文法律术语称已婚女子为feme covert）。鱼游于海得尽其性，巴利斯如能得一称心女郎为妻，方为尽善尽美也。

- ⑬ 鞞鞞人所使用之弓，即一般亚洲人所使用者，作上嘴唇形，与古罗马人之弓近似，但异于英国人所使用之细长形弓。小画弓，指木制之儿童玩具。参加舞会之客人常有人做前驱，扮作邱彼德状，盲目持弓，故云。
- ⑭ 伊丽莎白时代习惯，地板上尚无地毯，铺洒灯心草，于打扫地板时可较为便利。
- ⑮ 谚语是“A good candle-holder is a good gamester”意为“一个好的旁观者即是一个好赌徒”，因旁观者洞察一切而永远不会输钱。一说为“Candle-holder sees most of the game”“旁观者清”。
- ⑯ 原文 *dun's the mouse* 意义不明，据 Malone 解释，等于是 *Keep still*，警察捉人时恐打草惊蛇辄相戒“毋动弹”，如老鼠之静伏不动，然后一举出擒。*dun* 与前一行之 *done* 同音。
- ⑰ 耶诞节室内游戏“*Dun in the mire*”“陷在泥泞里的褐色马”，以一大木橛代表马，由游戏者共同拉扯之。*Dun* 为马名。
- ⑱ 原文 *Take our good meaning, for our judgment sits / Five times in that ere once in our five wits*. Sampson 释为“Take the sense of what we say, for you will find five times more meaning in that than in all our flourishes of words.”所谓 *five wits* 即是 *common wit, imagination, fantasy, estimation (i.e. judgment) and memory*。
- ⑲ “仙姑”*Queen Mab*，即众小仙中之女王。此“女王”之称谓，莎士比亚系首先使用者。
- ⑳ 原文“*She is the fairies' midwife.*”不是在小仙出生时为小仙做接生婆，而是于小仙使睡觉的人脑中发生幻想时助一臂之力的接生婆。犹如英文中所谓 *King's judges* 非裁判国王之法官，而是国王委派之法官。此是 Steevens 的解释，似颇有理。

- ⑲ 原文 *Untangled* 译为“缠结”，系根据 Sampson 注，“The word offers an example of a redundant or intensive ‘un-’ such as we find in words like ‘unbared’ = bared, and ‘unstript’ = stript; ‘untangled’ thus means, simply, ‘tangled’.”
- ⑳ 此景一共有几个仆人，似有问题，有些编本认为应是三人，有些认为应是四人。
- ㉑ 原文 “The longer liver take all” 谚语。
- ㉒ 原文 “I know what.” 据 Ulrici 解释，此语是对一位客人说的。Deighton 认为下面 “Marry; tis time.” 也是对客人说的。但是 Sampson 认为 I know what 是对提拔特说的，意为：I know what I’m talking about—a reminder to Tybalt that Capulet, being head of the family, could “scath” him in various ways, especially in purse. 似嫌牵强。

第二幕

- ① 亚当邱彼德 (Adam Cupid)，四开本对折本均作 Abraham Cupid，近代版本多改为 Adam，认系指歌谣中以射箭著名的 Adam Bell。
- ② 科非求阿 (Cophetua) 英古代歌谣中一国王，遇一流浪之乞丐女，爱而娶之，(见 Percy: Reliques. Vol. I, Bk II, No. 6)。
- ③ 枇杷树 (medlar tree)，按 medlar 学名为 *mespilus germanica* 系亚洲产的一种苹果科植物，其果于烂熟时方可食用，顶上平坦而裂缝，象征 pudendum “阴户”。
- ④ ‘et cetera’ 系 “阴户” 之委婉语。
- ⑤ poppering pear 是比利时产的一种梨，poppering 是地名 poperingue 之转，耶鲁大学本注云：“可能是双关语，暗指‘阳物’，参看 Kökeritz: Shakespeare’s Pronunciation, pp. 136-8”。

- ⑥ 哀科女神 (Echo), 希腊神话中一山林女神, 因太爱说话, 被Juno 变成“回声”, 非别人说话她不能出声, 别人说什么她重复什么。她恋 Narcissus, 憔悴而死, 只剩下了声音。
- ⑦ 列拿狐故事中的猫, 名 Tybert, 故云。
- ⑧ 决斗亦有法典, 规定在何种情形之下才是与名誉有关, 然后才可向人挑衅决斗。此“第一理由”“第二理由”即合法的向人挑战之理由。
- ⑨ 原文 form 双关语, 义为“椅子”或“式样”。
- ⑩ 牛津本原文 bons 法文字, 义为“好”。这是 Theobald 的改窜。四开本及对折本均作 bones, 义为“骨头”。如依 bones 解, 则可能系暗指当时流行的梅毒, 下部溃烂者不宜于坐硬板凳。上文显示以说 Pardonnez-mois (法文“原谅我”) 为时髦, 此处改为 bons 似亦甚合理。
- ⑪ 原文 Without his roe, like a dried herring. 所谓 roe 显然是与 Romeo 一字的第一音节有关, 故一般以为此句之意义乃是说罗密欧颓唐憔悴的样子大异往常, 像是一条去了鱼卵的干瘪的咸鱼。又有人认为 Romeo 去掉 Ro 便只剩了 me o (叹息自伤语)。
- ⑫ 皮特拉克 Petrarch (1304-74) 意大利诗人, 爱劳拉 Laura, 作十四行诗多首, 为英国伊丽莎白时代诗人写作情诗的模范。
- ⑬ 戴都 Dido, 迦太基女王, 据 Virgil 史诗, 戴都遇 Aeneas, 恋爱不遂, 自戕而死, 此处称之为“邋遢婆娘” dowdy, 系取其“双声”。
- ⑭ 克利欧佩特拉 Cleopatra, 埃及女王, 爱安东尼, 兵败后自杀死。吉卜赛人来自埃及, 故云。
- ⑮ 海伦 Helen 的爱人是 Paris; 希罗的爱人是 Leander。
- ⑯ 提斯比 Thisbe 与 Pyramus 的恋爱故事, 见莎氏之《仲夏夜梦》。莎氏时代以蓝眼为丑, 灰眼为美。

- ①⑦ 原文 slip 双关语：（一）溜走，（二）伪币（包银的铜币）。故云“骗”。
- ①⑧ 原文 pink 在这几行里有数义：（一）极则；最高点（acme）。（二）石竹花；（三）刺孔；镂花。
- ①⑨ 原文 a broad goose 意义不明，Hardian Craig 注云：“Possibly means that Mercutio is known far and wide as a goose.”
- ②⑩ 棍子，原文bauble，即the Fool's sceptre，宫廷弄臣照例手持的一根杖。有双关的猥亵意义。
- ②⑪ 原文 to occupy the argument no longer，按 occupy 一字系双关语，有‘copulate’（交媾）的意思，参看《亨利四世》下篇二幕四景 160-2（Hosley）。
- ②⑫ 原文 Here's goodly gear！通常解为 Here's fine stuff！但何所指，颇有问题。一般以为系指乳母之来临，但亦有认为系指上述之戏谑的对话者，如 Sampson。第一折本与四开本不同，是把此句放在“乳母及彼得上”之后，与“一条船，一条船”合为一句，可见此句是指乳母。
- ②⑬ 原文 So ho！是猎人在发现猎物时的呼声。故下文“你发现什么了？”
- ②⑭ 原文 hare，义为“兔子”，但在俚语中义为“娼妓”。为表达此双关意义，勉强译为“野鸡”。
- ②⑮ 原文 Lady, lady, lady，是引自一首古歌谣 Chaste Susanna 的一节：

“A woman fair and virtuous:
Lady, lady,
Why should we not of her learn thus
To live godly?”

讽乳母为娼妓之意。

- ②⑥ Rosemary 迷迭香，代表相思之意。
 ②⑦ R 用卷舌音读，似狗之狺狺声，故云。

第三幕

- ① 费哀顿 Phaethon，太阳神的儿子，获准驾车出游一日，狂奔马逸，几危及地球，赖天帝朱彼得及时发一雷霆，始免肇大祸云。
 ② 原文 That runaway's eyes may wink. 意义不明，但亦无修改原文之必要。可能的解释有二：（一）继续上文费哀顿的典故，此 runaway 指“太阳”或“夜”，（Yale 编者认系指“太阳”）。（二）Prof. Hales 以为此 runaway 指窥探别人恋爱之好管闲事者，且引 Spenser 诗句为旁证。
 ③ 夜莺是雄鸟善鸣，但传统以为是雌鸟鸣。
 ④ 蛤蟆的眼睛大而亮，云雀的眼睛小而丑，故俗谓蛤蟆与云雀必定换了眼睛。
 ⑤ 原文 “I must hear from thee every day in the hour” 意义很明白，但字面费解。第一四开本之有趣的异文如下。

“I must heare from thee everie day in the hower: For in an hower there are many minutes, Minutes are dayes, so will I number them.”

似可解释 “every day in the hour” 一语。

- ⑥ 原文 conduit 喷水泉之意，喷水泉常是作人体状。

第四幕

- ① 原文 evening mass，按“弥撒”例须于晨间举行，除非翌日节目提前如耶诞节之午夜弥撒。但在中古，弥撒有时亦于午后或晚间举行，在十六世纪时虽加禁止，但在某些地方于文艺复兴以后许

久仍沿袭不废。比处所谓“晚间弥撒”可能即系普通之“晚祷”。

- ② 耶鲁本注云：“朱丽叶酣睡之时数，莎士比亚可能是从 Painter 的小说中得来，小说中描述为‘至少四十小时。’不过四十二小时之说亦不可看得认真，因为如果让朱丽叶于星期四清晨醒转，四十二小时嫌其过长，如果在星期五醒转则又嫌过短，此剧剧情的时间安排之最满意的方案乃是把剧情之开始放在星期日早晨。卡帕莱特之宴会在星期日晚间举行（一、四），罗密欧与朱丽叶之分离在星期一清晨（二、一）。在星期一当天二人结婚（二、五），墨枯修与提拔特被杀（三、一）。一对情人于星期一夜间幽会，星期二破晓时罗密欧起身赴曼丘阿（三、五）。在星期二朱丽叶在修道士处取得毒药（四、一），卡帕莱特热心的把星期四的婚期提前到星期三（四、二）。星期二晚（比修道士的计划早一天）朱丽叶服下毒药（四、三），星期三早晨被发现作死人状（四、四）。星期三傍晚巴尔萨泽以朱丽叶死讯通知罗密欧（五、一），罗密欧当晚回到维洛那，于星期三午夜之后赶到墓中（五、三）。似此星期四清早药性即已终止，朱丽叶显然是睡了二十四个小时多一点。”
- ③ 曼陀罗 **mandrake**，一种麻醉药草，其根分叉作人腿形，据云丛生于绞架之下，死者厉气所钟，拔时则厉叫，闻者发狂或死，故往往在根上系绳使狗扯之。
- ④ 此幕系悬在舞台之前台与内台之间者，床设在内台，表示其为朱丽叶之寝室，幕拉上之后则前台即为卡帕莱特家中大厅（第四景）。
- ⑤ 熄火钟（**curfew**）是在晚间，夏季九时，冬季八时，此处所谓熄火钟，似不恰。可能当时俗称“晨钟”亦为 **curfew**。
- ⑥ 安吉利卡是谁？是卡帕莱特夫人，也可能是乳母。前者的可能性较大。

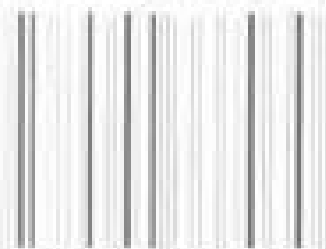
- ⑦ 迷迭香 (rosemary), 一种常青植物, 表示“纪念”, 适用于婚礼及葬礼。
- ⑧ “匣子” (case) 指装笛子的匣子; 与乳母所谓的“一桩悲惨的事” (a pitiful case) 有双关意义, 无法译出。
- ⑨ 第二匹开本不是Enter Peter, 而是Enter Will Kempe, 这一点是颇有意义的, 因为这说明了当时扮演此一脚色者为著名的喜剧演员Kempe, 并且也显示了第二四开本是剧团里实际使用的脚本。
- ⑩ “心里的快乐”, “我的心充满悲哀”, 均当时流行歌调。
- ⑪ “作谱”与上一行的“听见”, 俱是note, 双关语。
- ⑫ 原文Put out your wit. 可以解作“拿出你的口才”, 亦可解作“除灭你的口才”, 双关语。乐师乙可能是说“除灭”, 而彼得解作“拿出”。

第五幕

- ① 圣芳济派修道士外出时, 照例要有另一修道士陪伴, 不得单独外出。此派教规甚严, 按照圣芳济 (St. Francis of Assisi) 手订教规每一修道士均是赤足的托钵僧。
- ② 中古瘟疫给予人民极大恐怖。一经发现瘟疫, 即将患者之家的门窗悉予封闭钉锁, 以为隔绝。莎士比亚时代之伦敦亦复常常如是。
- ③ 这是编造的口实, 罗密欧并无此意。
- ④ 窗塔 (lanthorn 即 lantern) 系建筑名词, 大教堂或其他建筑物圆顶中间之开窗处, 其目的是引光线射入, 兹姑译为“窗塔”。Ely 教堂之窗塔极为有名。此处所谓窗塔, 喻光明所在之处。
- ⑤ “一个死人” (a dead man) 指罗密欧自己。行将就死之人, 自称为死人, 把形容词按照预期的提前使用, 文法家称之为 prolepsis。

- ⑥ 包尔萨泽未睡亦未梦，何以要作此谎言，可能是不欲违背主人之严命，故不愿直接吐露其所见所闻。
- ⑦ 据小说，乳母因对秘密结婚知情不报被驱逐出境，罗密欧的仆人只是奉命行事无罪开释，卖药人被捕受刑讯，被处绞刑，劳伦斯修道士获准退隐至维洛那郊外，于忏悔宁静中终其天年。

ISBN 7-5043-3703-X



9 787504 337030 >

你好：

你现在阅读的电子书来自哥尼斯堡书友会（QQ 群号：10932442）。本书友会的目标是——让爱书人读更多更好的免费书。

期待你的加入。

小麒麟

二零零五年五月

